

WORD



A Vision
for the Body

God's Plan

notmocked.com
notmocked@gmail.com

All my work is dedicated to Jesus,
and it goes out to His sheep.

*I have no greater joy
than to hear that my children are walking in the truth.*

3 John 1:4, KJV

Father, allow us to
fill Your heart with joy
by convicting the body
to walk in the truth.

2021

Not for sale.

Jesus says "Freely ye have received, freely give." —Matthew 10:8, KJV

Pictures not created by me are used under the Fair Use law.

Contents

Introduction

- Chapter 1 Drunk with False Doctrines
- Chapter 2 Before the Ages
- Chapter 3 This Evil Age: The Fall
- Chapter 4 This Evil Age: Universal Salvation vs Hell
- Chapter 5 This Evil Age: Making God in Our Image
- Chapter 6 This Evil Age: The Church
- Chapter 7 This Evil Age: The Last of the Last Days
- Chapter 8 This Evil Age: The Lord's Return
- Chapter 9 The New Jerusalem
- Chapter 10 The Millennial Reign
- Chapter 11 The Age of Judgment
- Chapter 12 The End of of Ages
- Chapter 13 This Ministry

Introduction

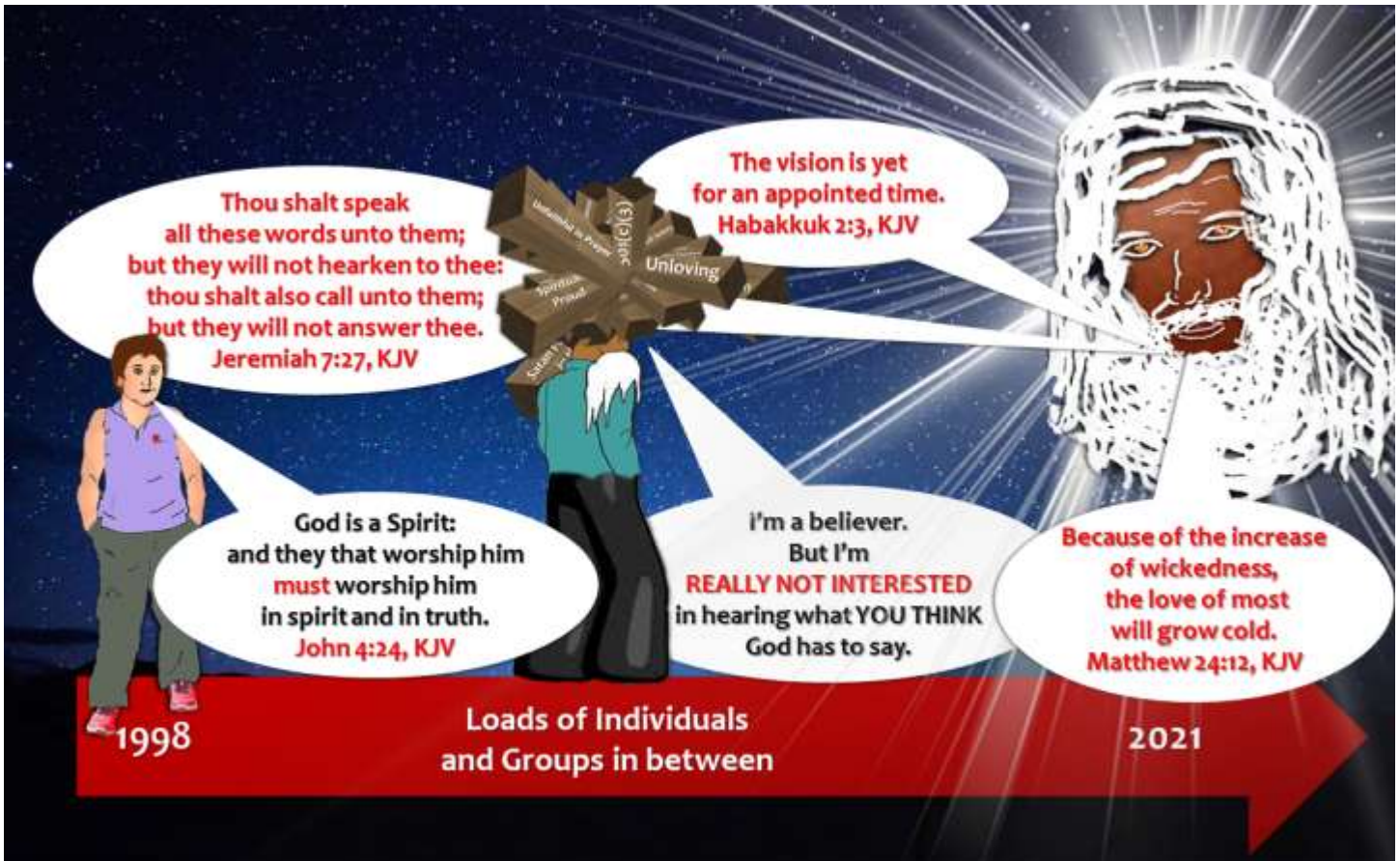
This introduction is not just for this book but for the ministry God has entrusted to me, the “good works, which God hath before ordained that [I] should walk in” (Eph. 2:10, KJV) shared in free books, booklets, and videos.

The Calling

In the late 1990s when I’d been born again for nearly a decade and in my early thirties, having become a close follower of Christ, described by many as being “on fire for God,” the Lord impressed me to start speaking up on His behalf, mostly in writing (in letters, then starting 2009 in books), having given me the following passage:

The LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry (Hab. 2:2-3, KJV).

However, ever since the beginning, which was 22 years ago, it’s played out like the graphic, as God warned me it would—the man in the middle representing a so-called mature Christian, one with “the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him” (Acts 5:32, NIV). Today’s born again *initially* obeyed God for a season so that they received God’s Spirit. But they became “carnal, even as unto babes in Christ” (1 Cor. 3:1, KJV)—babes with loads of massive beams in their eyes for being hypocrites. And Jesus says “Hypocrite, **first** cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and **then** shalt thou see clearly” (Matt. 7:5, KJV). So while God warned me that no one would have *ears to hear* (Jer. 7:27 in the graphic) and that “the vision” He gave me was for “an appointed time” (Hab. 2:2-3 above) I hadn’t realized until much more recently that the appointed time would be so far into the future (22 years, so far) or that the consequences for all of us—for humanity—would be as grave as they’ve been. Though in retrospect I *should* have known. We all should have known.



The Great Apostasy!

That day shall not come except there come a falling away first.
2 Thessalonians 2:3, KJV



The Apostasy

The main reason it's played out as it has is because for the past 2000 years—ever since the very first generation of born again—the born again have not fully obeyed the Lord. In fact, we've *disobeyed* Him in increasing measure so that it's worked out like a snowball effect, summed up with the apostasy graphic. The born again fell away from the truth, from Jesus who is "the truth" (John 14:6, KJV) as God prophesied we would in 2 Thessalonian 2:3 (in the graphic) landing both the Church and the world in the mess we're currently in. (A good example is with Seattle and what's been doing on there. It's hell on earth. [The Fight for the Soul of Seattle | A KOMO News Documentary - YouTube](#) uploaded by KOMO News.)

In turn, this graphic sums up reality according to the new covenant. There's a "broad...way, that leadeth to destruction" (Matt. 7:13, KJV). That destruction is both *during* this life—as in divorce or broken fellowship with God—and also impacts the lives of those people during "the coming ages" (Eph. 2:7, NIV). I'll get into the ages a little later in this introduction. According to Scripture we were all born into Satan's kingdom since he is "the ruler" (John 12:31, YLT) and "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV). And Jesus went to the Cross to "rescue...us from the dominion of darkness" (Col. 1:13, NIV). But "no one can see the kingdom of God unless they are born again" (John 3:3, NIV). So that's the **first step** in experiencing God's rescue mission, His salvation. But because we were all born into a "body of Christ" (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) that is *severely* apostate, we were born again into that tangled web. And it's only by becoming a *follower* of Christ that we can experience actual freedom during this life. In other words, Jesus doesn't just say "Believe in me" but "Follow me" (Matt. 4:19, KJV). To do so, you have to go against the grain of unbelievers, the "lost" (Matt. 18:11, KJV), and *also* of the so-called believers including the born again. And, everyone is up against "spiritual forces of evil" (Eph. 6:12, NIV) represented by those alligators.



What's happened to the "body of Christ" (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) the born again, even the best, is that they've allowed "the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches [to] choke the word [so that it's become] unfruitful" (Matt. 13:22, ESV). If it were fruitful neither the Church nor the world would be in the mess they're in and we would be even *more* empowered than the first generation of born again, summed up in the **graphic**. Instead, the body of Christ today is just like the lost, in most ways, summed up with the following passage:

The First Christians were Highly Empowered by God because they Obeyed Him as Individuals and as a Group

- They spoke in languages they hadn't studied (Acts 2:4-6);
- They healed the sick (Acts 3:2-7);
- They raised the dead (Acts 9:37-41);
- They drove out demons (Acts 16:16-18);
- They witnessed boldly (Acts 4:4);
- They prayed for their attackers as they killed them (Acts 7:58-60);
- They enlightened thousands at a time (Acts 7:58-60);
- Their shadows provided healing (Acts 5:14-16);
- Unbelievers admired them (Acts 2:47);
- They beamed around like in Star Trek (Acts 8:39-40);
- They were full of wisdom (Acts 6:3);
- They were full of generosity (Acts 4:34-35); and,
- They were full of joy (Acts 2:46).

[God says] Mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God—**having a form of godliness but denying its power**. Have nothing to do with such people (2 Tim. 3:1-5, NIV).

This passage is clearly speaking of the lost but it's also speaking of the body of Christ today. Try holding a so-called mature Christian accountable to God's Word in relation to the new covenant and you *immediately* experience their proud, abusive, and unholy manner. Because, they are "lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God." Therefore, God says, "This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil" (John 3:19, KJV). The current state of the Church proves it!

And I know it's across the board because that's *all* I've experienced for 22 years and there are loads of similar testimonies online. And when I've reached out to *those* Christians as led by the Lord they've been the same! Cold as ice. God has been making His point that today's body of Christ has *a form of godliness but denies His power*. In fact, He's nailed the point through this ministry, some of which I cover in the first and last chapter of this book. While Jesus made it super clear that He hates hypocrisy saying things like "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!" (Matt. 23:15, ESV), today's born again are the biggest hypocrites the world has ever known! As revealed by my 22 year testimony and the material the Lord called me to put together, today's body of Christ can be summed up by the following passage. "My people are fools; they do not know me. They are senseless children; they have no understanding. They are skilled in doing evil; they know not how to do good" (Jer. 4:22, NIV). Except they do *know* how to do good, but they don't do it.

Walking in the Spirit. While many today and can quote the Bible back and forth, just like the Pharisees, very few actually "walk in the Spirit" (Gal. 5:25, KJV) or even know *how* to do that! And God says "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit" (Rom. 8:1, KJV). I give a very clear example in the first chapter so I won't repeat that here. And through this ministry God has had me give *tons* of examples of walking in the Spirit, because He's building up His Church, at least that will be true for those who take Him more seriously. While many think He's coming any day now and that they're "rapture ready," Jesus is not coming back until He first accomplishes the work He set out to do, summed up in the following passage:

Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so **that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish** (Eph. 5:25-27, ESV).

And He's made it very clear that this ministry will play a key role in that process—which is why I've called the series of books and videos WORD, and back up every point with His Word. He's "called The Word of God" (Rev. 19:13, KJV) and "the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us" (John 1:14, KJV). Except no one will be able to see that He's using me until they remove the beams from their eyes and they won't do that until His "appointed time" (Hab. 2:3, KJV).

Since we all clearly have a *measure* of free will in that we make tons of choices every day, and Scripture says "it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure" (Phil. 2:13, KJV), there's a *very* fine line between our will and God's will—and I for one don't know exactly where that line is. But I do know this: there are very serious consequences for *not* doing God's will. It's the reason He says "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling" (Phil. 2:12, KJV). That's clearly *not* what the born again have historically done.



The Ages

Part of the reason no one has had ears to hear what God has me saying is because, just like everyone else, I’ve had tons of beams in my eyes which I’ve had to remove. And I’m pretty sure I haven’t removed them all. However, I’ve removed enough of them to make this **graphic** of God’s plan. It’s what I’m walking through in this book. It’s not exactly what Churchianity is teaching, or has been teaching for centuries—since the body has been blinded by so many hypocritical beams in their eyes. But because God is working out His plan, He has been enlightening increasingly more people to aspects of it over the past several decades.

In any case, what I’ve realized over the years as I’ve followed the Lord is that Christians have been trying to make most of prophesy fit into the “present evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) when that’s not what the Bible teaches. There is also the millennial reign of Christ/the next age (**Rev. 20:4 below**), and there’s the age after that which isn’t called an age but when you remove the blinders from your eyes you can see that the time of the white throne judgment (**Rev. 20:11-12 below**) is an age—so I’ve called it the Age of Judgment.

Revelation 20:4, KJV I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

Revelation 20:11-12, ESV Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done.

While God warned us that we’re in a brutal war with “the forces of evil” (**Eph. 6:12, NIV**), the born again have historically not taken God seriously so that Satan has been able to MASSIVELY “deceive the nations” (**Rev. 20:3, KJV**) including the born again. For example, we’ve believed his lie about hell when that totally contradicts God’s nature as revealed by Jesus who “is the radiance of God’s glory and the **exact** representation of his being” (**Heb. 1:3, NIV**), summed up with this **graphic** and covered in this book.





Revelation. You read throughout the Old Testament about the prophets that *The Word of the Lord* came to them at a certain time. Then some time later *The Word of the Lord* came to them again. So that's how it's been with me as well, summed up with this graphic of my life. Except there should be more entries across the last ten years. The point is that God first revealed Himself to me when I was four years old and ever since I've been born again He's been helping me remove the beams from my hypocritical eyes. And all born again have been hypocrites because God revealed the truth in His Word, the Bible. But rather than believe Him we've believed Christians. We've been idolaters.

And because He called me to "write the vision and make it plain" (**Hab. 2:2, KJV**), I've been writing and editing for the past 22 years and making videos and remaking them for the past six years or so. And because there have been several times where He's given me *major* revelation, I've had to consistently take that material down and edit it so that in March of 2020 I again took it all down from the web, with the exception of one playlist. And, Lord willing, this is the end of the line because it's like this graphic.



Ever since I was born again over 30 years ago I've heard Christians wonder in complaint where God is when we need Him—and we *desperately* need Him today. Yet *we* are the ones (along with our born again ancestors) who have been keeping Him behind bars, so to speak. Christians have done the *same* thing the Jews did so that “He did not many mighty works there **because of their unbelief**” (Matt. 13:58, KJV).

Poll: Most Americans Say They're Christian

By ANALYSIS and BY GARY LANGER July 18



Ask Americans their religion and you'll get an earful — 50 individual answers in an ABCNEWS/Beliefnet poll, ranging from agnostics to Zen Buddhists. The vast majority, though, have something in common: Jesus Christ.

Eighty-three percent of Americans identify themselves as Christians. Most of the rest, 13 percent, have no religion. That leaves just 4 percent as adherents of all non-Christian religions combined — Jews, Muslims, Buddhists and a smattering of individual mentions.

Shaming US. The fact is that “our sins,” the sins of the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) “are higher than our heads and our guilt has reached to the heavens” (Ezra 9:6, NIV). So while we live in a world that frowns on truth and, therefore, “call[s] evil good, and good evil” (Isa. 5:20, KJV), God is shaming His people into submission because “godly sorrow brings repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regret” (2 Cor. 7:10, NIV). While 83% of Americans think they're Christian and right with God, as you can see with this poll in the **graphic**, Jesus clearly says “narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and **few there be that find it**” (Matt. 7:14, KJV). Professing believers today fall into three categories: either they are not actually born again (and that's clearly the majority since the way to destruction is broad), or they're prodigal born again believers/carnal/backslidden—and that's clearly the majority of the bon again as revealed by the state of the Church/the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 1:12, KJV) and my testimony, or they're born again *followers* of Christ—what we should be. And my guess is that most of *those* are NOT in this nation. In any case, if Jesus were to come back today the majority would realize that they were those spoken of in the following passage:

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not **prophesied in thy name?** and in thy name have **cast out devils?** and in thy name **done many wonderful works?** And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity (Matt. 7:21-23, KJV).

These people can prophesy, cast out devils, and do many wonderful works in Jesus' name. But they're not born again.

And those who are born again will “suffer loss” according to the new covenant, summed up in the **graphic**. And as I cover in this book that loss will negatively impact the unfaithful born again for “the coming ages” (Eph. 2:7, NIV) which is *at least* for a thousand years if not longer.

So rather than accuse me of being unloving and delusional, as both Christians and the lost tend to do, you should *listen* to what's being said. “A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels” (Prov. 1:5, KJV). “Test the spirits” (1 John 4:1, NIV) and actually “rightly divid[e] the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV). “Do not quench the Spirit. Do not treat prophecies with contempt but test them all; hold on to what is good [and] reject every kind of evil” (1 Thess. 5:19-22, NIV). The fact is that you're *not* going to like much of what I have to say. But Jesus says “Blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me” (Matt. 11:6, KJV). And not everything I'm saying is correct. But, clearly, much of it is.

May our Father, hasten His appointed time for this vision to be received so that His people run with it—for His glory.

Your Sister,



Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. Matthew 6:20, KJV

Best & Worse Case Scenarios for the Born Again

A Better Resurrection
Hebrews 11:35, KJV

A Pile of Ash
1 Corinthians 3:15

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. 1 Corinthians 3:11-15, KJV

1 Drunk with False Doctrines

Scripture says there is a “great whore” who has made the world drunk with her blasphemies:

There came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the **great whore** that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and **the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication**. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, **full of names of blasphemy**, having seven heads and ten horns (**Rev. 17:1-3, KJV**).

Since the “Son of the living God” (**Matt. 16:16, KJV**) views Himself as husband to His people saying “Thy Maker is thine husband” (**Isa. 54:5, KJV**), He, therefore, views His people as a *whore* when they stray from Him. In turn, before His days on earth He had the prophet Hosea marry a prostitute to mirror to the people what they were doing in His eyes. “The LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD” (**Hos. 1:2, KJV**). And because **Revelation 17** (above) was a vision given to John at Patmos, we know He was speaking of the future. In fact, He prophesied about it in many ways as with the following passage (**2 Thess. 2:3 in the graphic**) which I summed up with the **timeline**. The people of God—born again Hebrews and Gentiles—have fallen into great apostasy so that He not only views us as a whore, but as a “great whore” (**Rev. 17:1, KJV**) responsible for having filled the whole world with blasphemies.



However, the “whore” is ultimately “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” (**Rev. 17:5, KJV**), that “great **city** Babylon” (**Rev. 18:10, KJV**) which is Jerusalem since this is “the city of God” (**Ps. 46:4, KJV**). God first entrusted the Hebrews with the message so that there has been a domino effect because mothers have daughters, like Gomer the prostitute. In turn, the Catholic Church is the next great whore and the so-called Protestant Church comes next. In other words, whoredom has been a Family tradition passed down from that “great city” (**Rev. 18:10, KJV**) to the rest of the world—and the reason God’s judgment has been so harsh. Instead of blessing the world we’ve cursed it! As all born again know, most Hebrews rejected their Messiah 2000 years ago so that God had His servants turn from them to the Gentiles “until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled” (**Luke 21:24, KJV**), as we read in the following passage:

Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles (**Acts 13:46, KJV**).

Therefore, for the last 2000 years God has focused on those who mostly call themselves Christian, the believers. And as summed up with the apostasy graphic we have *not* been faithful but *super* **unfaithful**. We are **WAY OFF TARGET!**

However, because “He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities” (Ps. 103:10, KJV), God prophesied of both a “former” and a “latter rain” (Joel 2:23, KJV) so that for decades—especially the past two (since the 9/11 attacks)—He has been further enlightening *everyone* who’s been paying the slightest bit of attention. Therefore, as noted in the *Introduction*, as part of this outpouring, in the late 1990s God gave me the following passage which He has been helping me fulfill:

The LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry (Hab. 2:2-3, KJV).

So that’s what this book (and the rest of my work) is about. And it has two aspects:

1. Exposing the blasphemies with which the whore has made the world drunk so that the born again can remove all beams from their eyes that have been blinding them, some of which everyone has already removed. In other words, different people have removed different beams; and
2. Revealing the vision of what God has done, the plan for humanity from start to finish (to the best of my understanding).

In this book I’m focusing on the plan, the vision, because that’s what God has impressed me to do and I discern it’s because no one else is doing it. Everywhere I look I see believers focused on different aspects of it, like a different section of the puzzle. But no one is putting all the pieces together *and* they’re ignoring major pieces of the puzzle. So it’s like God has made others masters at one section of the puzzle and made me master at none. I’m just a woman with nothing better to do but put the puzzle sections together. This is the “good works, which God hath before ordained that [I] should walk in” (Eph. 2:10, KJV). So that’s what I’m doing to the best of my ability. Not perfectly. Just as well as I can.

I’m hoping and praying that seeing the vision of what God has done—His plan for the world from beginning to end—will move members of the body of Christ to “bring...into captivity **every** thought to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, KJV). Because, what God has done as opposed to what nearly everyone in the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) currently believes is a GAZILLION times better! So I think that’s the key. If believers understood the big picture of what God has actually done through the Lord’s work on the Cross—while also understanding the mess we’ve made because of our lack of faithfulness—they’ve be not only willing but *eager* to work out the differences in our understanding. In turn, the body of Christ would finally mature!

Rightly Dividing the Word

We understand God’s meaning by “rightly diving the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV) “comparing spiritual things with spiritual [things]” (1 Cor. 2:13, KJV). The Old Testament says “Ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart” (Jer. 29:13, KJV). That’s because God “is a rewarder of them that **diligently** seek him” (Heb. 11:6, KJV). And Scripture says of God “to the pure you show yourself pure, but to the devious you show yourself shrewd” (Ps. 18:26, NIV). God has been shrewd with all of us because we’ve all been devious with Him by not taking Him as seriously as we should have, as He knew we would do since He “make[s] known the end from the beginning” (Ps. 46:10, NIV).

Therefore, things in Scripture aren’t always as they seem. Consider the following examples which should help the more earnest believer receive the information God has for you through this book and ministry.

The Everlasting Priesthood and Law of Moses. The Old Testament says “Their anointing shall surely be an **everlasting priesthood** throughout their generations” (Ex. 40:15, KJV). However, the following passage informs us that God *annulled* this system:

For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there **ariseth another priest**, Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a **disannulling of the commandment going before** for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof (Heb. 7:14-18, KJV).

While the Old Testament speaks of the law of Moses as “an **everlasting** covenant” (Lev. 24:8, KJV) the New Testament teaches that it has “become **obsolete**” (Heb. 8:13, YLT) because it was “the ministration of death” (2 Cor. 3:7, KJV) so that “Christ did redeem us from the curse of the law, having become for us a curse” (Gal. 3:13, YLT).

Neither the Levitical priesthood or law of Moses were everlasting. God replaced them with the new covenant Jesus made with His blood. He said “This cup that is poured out for you is the new covenant in my blood” (Luke 22:20, ESV) so that those who become “born again” (John 3:7, KJV) are now the “holy priesthood” (1 Pet. 2:5, KJV) and “we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God” (Heb. 4:14, KJV). It’s what God had prophesied about *throughout* the Old Testament so that Jesus rebuked the Hebrew leaders saying “You study the Scriptures diligently because you think that in them you have eternal life. These are the very Scriptures that testify about me, yet you refuse to come to me to have life” (John 5:39-40, NIV).

And if we’re proud rather than humble we can misunderstand the Lord just like those Jews. And that is exactly what the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) has been and done. Like the Jews born again believers became *very* spiritually proud beginning 2000 years ago so that God rebuked them in the letters to the churches of Revelation 2 and 3 “so that we have historically misunderstood the Lord in *many* ways—quite a few of which He has me revealing in this book. If the first century Christians were given a **report card** they’d have to do first grade all over again! But they didn’t. *That’s* the foundation we’ve been building on for the past 2000 years! So God continues to say “Though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God’s word all over again. You need milk, not solid food!” (Heb. 5:12, NIV). So it’s worst than first grade. We’re not even in preschool yet!

The **Eternal** Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrha.

While the New Testament says “even as Sodom and Gomorrha...are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of **eternal fire**” (Jude 1:7, KJV), the Old Testament says “I shall **bring again their captivity**, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters” (Ezek. 16:53, KJV). Sodom’s destruction was **not** eternal. In fact, the literal translation says “an example, of fire **age-during**, justice suffering” (Jude 1:7, YLT). Sodom and Gomorrah’s judgment was not eternal but “age-during” lasting for an age, a period of time. And as I reveal in this book that is true for *everyone’s* judgment.

The **Forever** House of the Lord.

While Solomon said “I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in **for ever**” (1 Kings 8:13, KJV) the New Testament message is that “the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands” (Acts 7:48, KJV) so that John wrote about the new Jerusalem, the future, saying “I saw **no temple** therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it” (Rev. 21:22, KJV). As for now, during the latter part of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT), none of those buildings people call churches represent *the house of God* as so many of those so-called pastors proclaim, because God’s temple today is made up “living stones” (1 Pet. 2:5, YLT) so that He says to the born again “Ye are God’s building” (1 Cor. 3:9, KJV).

Again, “for ever” was clearly not *forever* as we think of it.

The **Destruction** of Moab.

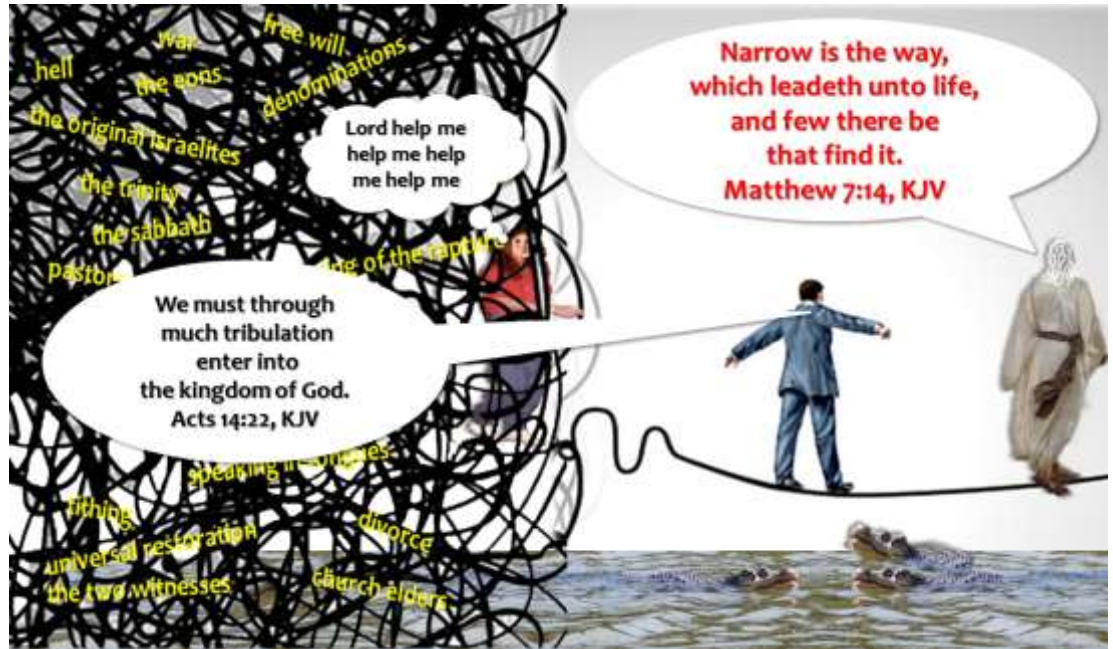
While Scripture says “Moab shall be **destroyed** from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD” (Jer. 48:42, KJV) five verses later it says “Yet will **I bring again the captivity** of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab” (Jer. 48:47, KJV).

First Century Church Report Card	
Ephesus <i>Forsook her first love but hated the practices of Nicolaitans.</i>	Grade D
Smyrna <i>Afflicted and poor but rich.</i>	A+
Pergamum <i>Remained somewhat true while holding the teaching of Balaam.</i>	C-
Thyatira <i>Did more than at first but tolerated Jezebel and refused to repent—but not true of all.</i>	D
Sardis <i>Dead. But a few had not soiled their clothes.</i>	D-
Philadelphia <i>Kept God’s Word.</i>	A+
Laodicea <i>Neither hot or cold not realizing how wretched she is.</i>	F

To sum it up, certain words like *eternal*, *forever*, *everlasting*, and *destruction*—even in the literal translations—don’t always mean what we would think. The way God has set things up in sifting out people who “diligently seek Him” (**Heb. 11:6, KJV**) actually requires us to *be* diligent, which even the born again have not been historically so that we, along with the rest of the world, are currently “drunk with the wine of [spiritual] fornication” (**Rev. 17:2, KJV**).

What a Mess!

Because of the great apostasy, trying to get at the truth today is like trying to separate ALL of the spaghetti from the sauce. It’s hard! It’s like this graphic someone else made and I modified. We were all born into the inner mess of that tangled web Satan wove for us with our ancestors help. Then we added to the mess as we grew up. Therefore, even as I write this book, which started out as just a chapter of another book, God has been in the process of revealing more lies the



born again have believed (including me) along with some misunderstandings, giving me another massive revelation—which is great! The *problem* with that, however, is that every time we are further enlightened by God, it requires making adjustments in our overall understanding. To use another word picture, it’s like a ripple effect goes out from that one drop of fresh outpouring from God. And the bigger the revelation is in scope, the bigger the ripple effect that goes out impacting *everything* else we believe, in other words, how we’ve interpreted Scripture. And because God has called me to “write the vision and make it plain” (**Hab. 2:2, KJV**) I’ve consistently had to adjust my mind, adjust my writing, and adjust my pictures—and take down all my videos! Again, and again! And since I’ve been doing this for more than two decades...**I wanna quit!** God knows. But, that’s not an option. If you stay in the ‘safe’ zone of that mess, referring back to the alligator graphic, you’ll soon enough get swaddled up by Satan’s spidery silk and kept on hold til the day he decides to “devour” you (**1 Pet. 5:8, KJV**).

And I don’t *really* want to quit. What I want is to be done *editing*. Every time the Lord shows me something new I get fired up all over again. But I’ll *really* get fired up when someone else sees what I see—because we were made to function as a “body” (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**).

Growing in Christ. The New Testament makes it very clear that it is God’s will that we “grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ” (**2 Pet. 3:18, KJV**). And this growth process won’t end until we are standing before Him face to face. Consider, therefore, what the Hebrews, the “house of Israel” (**Matt. 10:6, KJV**), had to walk in 2000 years ago when the Messiah poured out His Spirit at Pentecost (**see Acts**). They, along with the Gentiles who would be blessed by the work He did on the Cross, had to go through a series of adjustments for the rest of their lives, as with all of the following:

1. They had to **listen** to what the Messiah had said and was saying;
2. They had to **adjust** their understanding based on the new revelation(s);
3. They had to **apply** this new information to what they already knew;
4. They had to **choose** to step away from the crowd and take the heat;
5. They had to **continue** to go through this process because Jesus says “Follow me” (**Matt. 4:19, KJV**).

God is always speaking to us so that if we are to continue getting further enlightened we have to start the process all over again having had a new revelation. It's like Jesus is *always* saying "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear" ([John 16:12, NIV](#)). So the way we *can* bear it—the next phase of it—is by going through the process again. Being a disciple of Jesus means living a life of going through this cycle of steps over and over and over again for the rest of our lives if we're to receive the *full* blessing God has for us and actually hear Him say "Well done, thou good and faithful servant" ([Matt. 25:21, KJV](#)) when we meet Him face to face.

But instead, the born again have historically gone off in their own direction so that we now have tens of thousands of unbiblical denominations, beliefs, and practices and the whole group is *drunk with the wine of spiritual blasphemies* ([Rev. 17:2](#)). And because we're in a brutal "struggle...against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms" ([Eph. 6:12, NIV](#)) out to "devour" us ([1 Pet. 5:8, KJV](#)), we're living out the movie *Edge of Tomorrow* (2014). God has given me a biblical interpretation for the whole movie (like how He had Joseph interpret dreams) since "all things were created by him, and for him" ([Col. 1:16, KJV](#)) so that I cover the whole thing elsewhere. But here's the gist of it to go with the graphics—moving left to right, top to bottom. (Jesus is represented by the girl, I'm playing Tom Cruise's role of Cage—for the most part—and the body of Christ is represented by the military group, the grunts, to whom Cage was assigned.)



- **Victory:** To experience victory we have to fight *with* the Lord who says "he that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death" ([Rev. 2:11, KJV](#)). And while "many be called...few [are] chosen" ([Matt. 20:16, KJV](#)). "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, but for others they are [hidden]" ([Luke 8:10, ESV](#)). "You" are those who take Him seriously.
- **Judgment Day:** God says "The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God" ([1 Pet. 4:17, KJV](#)). It begins with the born again because we "are God's building" ([1 Cor. 3:9, KJV](#)).
- **Weapons:** We've been called to "endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ" ([2 Tim. 2:3](#)) and He uses us as His tools—like *clay in His hands* ([Isa. 64:8](#))—against "the forces of evil" ([Eph. 6:12, NIV](#)).
- **Live. Die. Repeat:** We have to go through this process again and again and again until the end of the movie/end of the "present evil age" ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)) because "we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that his life may also be revealed in our mortal body" ([2 Cor. 4:11, NIV](#)). But we have to do it by CHOICE.
- **At War with Copy Cats:** We're fighting *mimics* who have "a king over them the...Destroyer" ([Rev. 9:11, NIV](#)) so that there are "false apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading as apostles of Christ" ([2 Cor. 11:13-15, NIV](#)). Therefore, in the same way that the war in the movie lasted for an eternity because of the mimics, Christianity has been stuck in immaturity for 2000 years because of the false apostles and deceitful workers—along with our own lack of integrity.
- **Team Work:** In order to win, to be the overcomers about whom Jesus says "to him will I give power over the nations" ([Rev. 2:26, KJV](#)), we have to work *together* with Him/her and each other since we are "the body of Christ" ([1 Cor 12:27, KJV](#)) of which "Christ is the head" ([Eph. 5:23, KJV](#)).

And the biggest obstacle standing in our way is not Satan, the “murderer” and “father of lies” (John 8:44, KJV) or *anyone* around us. Our biggest enemy is *ourselves*! Because, the human “heart...is desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) so that “every man is tempted, when he is drawn away **of his own lust**, and enticed” (James 1:14, KJV). In other words, no one can make us refuse to listen to God. We each decide to do that all by *ourselves*. It’s like that funny scene in the movie in this **graphic**. Cage had to *make the choice* to join the two who were more enlightened, the girl, representing the Lord, and her friend who produced the presentation, representing God’s prophet. And just like in reality, in the movie it must have taken Cage quite a while to even decide to actually get in the fight. Later the group of grunts had to make the same choice, which clearly also took them quite a while.



It’s like the last 22 years (so far) that God has had me going through this process of trying to get through to professing Christians. (Consider this ministry the presentation.) Like Cage and the rest of the grunts we *are* being called to fight this monster, Satan, head on. And just like in the movie, every time Cage woke up again after having been killed, equivalent to dying to self and being further enlightened, he *applied* the new information so as to inch his way forward. That’s what I’ve been doing for the last two decades—inching my way forward to God’s “appointed time” (Hab. 2:3, KJV). It’s how we’ll win in reality just like in the movie.

Many Christians, like the lost, scoff at those who aren’t awake. Yet, just like in the movie, **everyone** is actually asleep *and* as good as dead. The only ones who were *somewhat* awake were the three who knew they were stuck in this time warp that would only end when the mother beast/Satan was killed. And that’s how it is according to Scripture (with the exception of Jesus). God stands outside of time but we’re stuck in it during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) until the following takes place:

A messenger com[es] down out of the heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain over his hand, and...[lays] hold on the dragon, the old serpent, who is [the] Devil and Adversary, and...bind[s] him (Rev. 20:1-2, YLT).

And because we are currently living at the bottom of the barrel, the peak of the “falling away” period (however you want to look at it), the process is so much more complicated for us than it was for the believers 2000 years ago. They didn’t have 2000 years worth of blasphemies hiding the truth! So part of the difficulty for us, ironically, has to do with God’s grace. Ever since Pentecost (see Acts 2) we have been living in the days of grace so that we can be born again *while* backslidden—it’s like God’s grace is a blessing *and* a curse! Not because He meant it that way but because *we* haven’t been faithful *and* we haven’t been honest about not being faithful. We’ve been spiritually proud!

And when we’re not honest with God, He doesn’t further enlighten us so that we play out the following scene which took place between the Pharisees and the Lord:

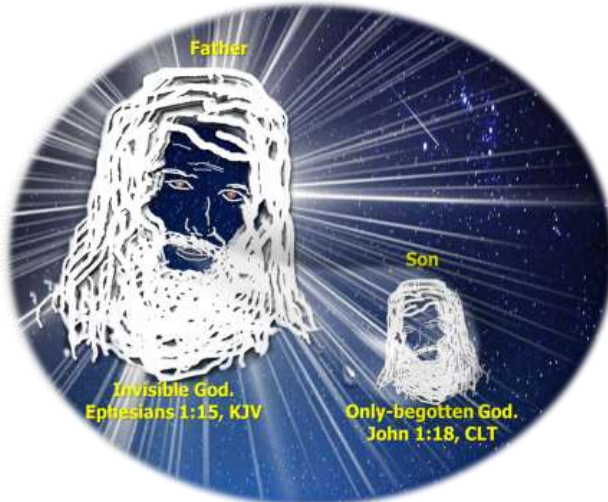
When he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, **We cannot tell**. And he said unto them, **Neither tell I you** by what authority I do these things (Matt. 21:23-27, KJV).

Again, God is “shrewd” (Ps. 18:26, NIV).

Housekeeping

Before continuing to move forward I'm covering some basic housekeeping issues to help us get on the same page.

The Skin Color. You may have noticed that my pictures of Jesus are of a Black man. (In contrast, I've made the Spirit and Father see through, for the most part). There is plenty of evidence that Jesus was Black. For example, Scripture says "he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone" ([Rev. 4:3, KJV](#)). The skin tone of Jesus in my graphic is of these stones. (In other graphics of Him the shade is slightly different because I either colored in an existing graphic with the shades available on my Photoshop template or else I used existing graphics from the web as is.) And as you can see, it's not as if I'm defending "my people." I am standing up for my Lord, "the truth" ([John 14:6, KJV](#)). And, again, if we deny the truth we don't get further enlightened as Jesus made clear with the Pharisees who refused to admit that John's baptism came from heaven. I cover this issue in chapter four, *This Evil Age: Making God in Our Image* pointing you to others who cover it thoroughly.



Before the Ages
Only-begotten God
John 1:18, CLT



Present Evil Age
Son of Man
Matthew 9:6, KJV

However, as I've portrayed with the graphics, unlike many Blacks who argue that God is Black referring to the Father, Scripture says God is "invisible" ([Col. 1:15, KJV](#)). As the "only-begotten God" ([John 1:18, YLT](#)) Jesus would have been invisible like His Father, the spitting image of His Father. But as the "Son of Man" ([Matt. 9:6, KJV](#)) birthed by Mary He would have been the color of jasper stone. And as revealed in [Revelation 4:3](#) (above), moving forward He'll, apparently, always be this color.

One God. Scripture says "there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things" ([1 Cor. 8:6, KJV](#)). The "one God" is the Father who has always existed. While Jesus is also God as revealed in the New Testament by His disciples who "lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God" ([Acts 4:24, KJV](#)), Jesus has not always existed. However, unlike humanity He wasn't created but "begotten" ([John 1:18, CLT](#)). Again, I cover it in chapter four.

Use of Terms

Here's the breakdown of how I'm using the terms moving forward.

Born Again/Believer/Saint: Person with the “Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him” (Acts 5:32, NIV).

Christian: Person who thinks they're born again who may or may not actually be born again. I discern most aren't since “narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it” (Matt. 7:14, KJV).

Hebrew: The “house of Israel” (Matt. 10:6, KJV) the twelve tribes and/or their descendants.

Jew: Gentile convert to Judaism.

God: Father and/or Son.

Satan: This is really a *title* for the Devil but for simplicity's sake I'm using it as a name as has been done for centuries. No name is actually given to this evil creature.

Born Again. Scripture teaches that we become born gain not just by *saying* that we believe in Jesus—as is commonly taught—but by revealing to God that we actually do believe in Him, summed up with the graphic. Obeying the Messiah for a season of time God then sends His Spirit to live inside of us. Apparently, He wants us to first *prove* to Him that we actually believe what He says before giving us the keys to the car.



Spiritual Drug Addicts

Apostasy has been a snowball effect taking place for the last 2000 years because as newborn babies in Christ every newly born again soul was humble enough to know that the Christians in their lives were more mature in the faith. However, those people had done the same thing when they became born again. They also joined the apostasy since it was already well underway 2000 years ago as revealed by the letters to the churches of **Revelation 2 and 3**—and that move, rather than improving, has gotten worse with time. While we had the so-called great reformation of the Church of the Middle Ages, since the reformers kept *many* of those pagan traditions, it made little positive difference. Or, at least not enough. I go more into that further in the book. The point is that when *we* became born again—whether we came from a home of believers or unbelievers (like I did)—we *immediately* believed a ton of lies about God, the Bible, and the Church—about Christianity and what God has actually done and is doing. By joining the apostate Christians around us we immediately became apostate hypocrites ourselves. That’s why it’s been a snowball effect. For 2000 years the apostasy has been picking up more and more fresh snow/newborn babies in Christ so that it’s a MONSTROUS ball of apostasy today.

In turn, what Christians are doing when they evangelize, especially street preachers like Philip Blair from *Torch of Christ Ministries*, is like this [graphic Torch of Christ Ministries - YouTube](#). He’s been going around the world telling people to repent or they’ll go to hell. Except he doesn’t even focus on telling them that God loves them but that *he* loves them. It’s like he’s saying *God is going to burn you forever if you reject Him, but since I love you (more than God) I’m trying to help you*. It doesn’t make sense. So most run. Even saying God loves you but He’ll send you to hell to burn you forever if you don’t accept Jesus doesn’t make sense because “God is love” (**1 John 4:8, KJV**) and love doesn’t burn people alive, and certainly not forever! Christians have been viewing God as being worse than the worst dictators the world has ever had! Even worse than Satan! Jesus also said “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him” (**John 6:44, KJV**) so trying to scare people into loving God doesn’t work—for *several* reasons.



While the majority of the believers today still believe in the false doctrine of hell, Scripture tells us that when it’s all been said and done “Leviathan—a fleeing serpent...a crooked serpent [aka Satan]...doth take hold on [God’s] strength, He doth make peace with [Him]” (**Isa. 27:1-5, YLT**). If God can forgive Satan—and Scripture reveals that He can and will—He can forgive anyone, in fact, everyone! Because, “God is love” (**1 John 4:8, KJV my emphasis**). And while Scripture says “God is a consuming fire” (**Heb. 12:29, KJV**). It also says the following, clearly revealing that Christianity’s understanding is way off:

Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; He shall dwell on high (**Isa. 33:14-16, KJV**).

The born again have been very lazy in their faith and not “take[n] captive every thought to make it obedient’ to Christ” (**2 Cor. 10:5, NIV**) or “test[ed] the spirits” (**1 John 4:1, NIV**) or “rightly divid[ed] the world of truth” (**2 Tim. 2:15, KJV**) so that they’ve misinterpreted, misunderstood, and misrepresented the Lord for centuries!

Contrary to what Churchianity teaches, “having made peace through the blood of his cross...[God has] reconcile[d] **all things** unto himself...things in earth [and] things in heaven” (**Col. 1:20, KJV**). It’s just not happening for all during *this* “evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) as I’m explaining in this book.

Moreover, Jesus, who is “the exact representation of [the Father’s] being” (Heb. 1:3, NIV) revealed how forgiving He is (Luke 23:34 in the graphic). So what Christians have been saying and doing is like this graphic.



Still, out of His grace, God uses Philip Blair (and the rest of the born again) to reach some. It’s what He’s been doing for most of the past 2000 years, working *in spite* of hypocritical born again believers! In fact, God uses all of us whether we are consciously working with Him or not and that includes, the born again, the lost, even demons. We clearly see it concerning the lost with Caiaphas who prophesied the truth even though he had no clue about what he was saying. Caiaphas said “Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not” (John 11:49-50, KJV). God was using Caiaphas because “all things were created by him, and for him” (Col. 1:16, KJV). All things. So when the demons in the girl prophesied saying “These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation” (Acts 16:17, KJV), God used it, is using, for example, to confirm to you that what I’m saying—that He “worketh **all things** after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV).

Putting it all together, for practically all of Christian history, every newly born again soul *immediately* placed a ton of “beam[s]” (Matt. 7:5, KJV) in our eyes which have blinded us. Each hypocritical belief we hold—hypocritical because the truth is stated in Scripture—is its own beam. And because the apostasy has grown worse with time, for centuries newly born again Christians have been like the baby born to a crack addicted mother! That’s been made clear to me over the past 22 years as God has had me reach out to professing Christians, many (if not most) of whom I discern were actually born again AND supposedly mature in the faith. It’s like the body of Christ today is *addicted* to hypocrisy!

And since addictions are hard to break I’ve spent more than two decades *trying* to get through to the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) even though it’s been obvious from the very beginning (the late 1990s) that I’ve been born again and that God was using me. They even admitted it themselves! It was when I said things they didn’t want to hear—that God was telling *them* to repent—that they suddenly viewed me as needing psych counseling and the “accuser of our brethren” (Rev. 12:10, KJV). And all I was saying at that point was that there were some things wrong in that local so-called church. But over the years God has expanded the vision He’s given me, as He’s shown many others, so that He’s revealed there’s something wrong with the whole *system* that calls itself Christianity, which I get into further in the book. And it involves many key teachings coming out of that system, like the false doctrine of hell.

Again, it’s what Scripture says “the inhabitants of the earth have been made [addicted] with the [crack] of her fornication” (Rev. 17:2, KJV) so that today “all the world wonder[s] after the beast” (Rev. 13:3, KJV)—to one degree or another *including* those who are actually born again. That’s why it’s taken me more than 30 years so far to remove the beams from *my* eyes. And I’m sure there are still more since I have questions—and God revealed another one last night after I had started what I thought was my final edit of this book!

But unlike the typical born again Christian, at least I’m *in Rehab* working hard to get clean. God says “Work out your own salvation in fear and trembling” (Phil. 2:12, KJV). And I’ve got a Great Physician who “heals all” (Ps. 103:3, KJV) thanks to my Father who loves me. And since He doesn’t just love me, your insurance *has* it covered. USE IT!

So while I only touch on a few of the false doctrines—the crack of our addiction—in this book, here’s a list of some that come to mind, which each work like their own ripple effect leading to more false doctrines and/or misinterpretations of Scripture. Therefore, some of these are closely related. And they’re not all false doctrines. Some are doctrines the body of Christ has misunderstood:

- The Trinity
- The Nature of Jesus Christ
- Institutional Church
- The Lake of Fire
- Clergy and Lay Christians
- The Doctrine of Election
- Tithing
- The Jews
- The Timing of the Rapture
- The Kingdom of God
- The Kingdom of Heaven
- Hell
- The Law
- Original Sin
- The Security of Salvation
- What it Means to be Born Again
- Holidays
- Sabbath Keeping
- Worship
- Communion
- The Sacred Name
- The Pagan Nature of Christianity as You Know It

Discerning God’s Voice

Jesus says “My sheep hear my voice” (John 10:27, KJV). And because of the way He’s using me, God has given me quite a few secular resources like the movie *Edge of Tomorrow* (2014) to interpret for His people revealing that “all things were created by him, and for him” (Col. 1:16, KJV). In other words, He’s allowed me to hear his voice through these secular resources. I cover it in the last chapter and touch on it in this one. Believers sing about it like with the song *The Reason* by Unspoken which says the following:

*If we could pull back the curtain of Heaven
We would see His hand on everything
Ever hour, every minute, every second
He’s always been in it*

Yet three decades as a born again believer has shown me that while they sing about it, talk about it, and preach about it, the born again don’t actually believe it! And they don’t because they lack discernment which they lack because they have a ton of beams in their eyes. My walk with the Lord reveals that this graphic is of the typical born again believer. I know because it’s all I’ve encountered and what I’ve been myself.

But since God “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV), and because He’s given me this calling, a little over a decade ago the Lord, again, led me to speak up to some so-called pastors and also gave me the book *Maya Makes a Mess* by Rutu Modan at the same time. It’s a non Christian children’s book written in comic book format. In fact, God used one of those pastors, their mentor, to prophesy to me that He would be giving me this book by having him preach “prophets have to wait but they’ll experience joy while waiting.”



And since I'd already been waiting for over a decade for God to enable the born again to be able to hear me, I decided to encourage myself by taking a trip to the beach. And since it's over two hours away I went to the library to get a CD for the road. So a few hours after that sermon having only *heard* "prophets have to wait," coming into the Sale section of the library I asked the Lord if He had anything for me. In turn, my eyes immediately landed on a children's book since it had my name on it big as day. Closely inspecting the cover I realize God had answered my prayer, He *did* have something for me, something fun! I also then *remembered* the rest of the sermon the man had preached. It was "joy while waiting" because, as with many of the resources the Lord has given me to interpret for His people He's revealed His sense of humor, much needed because this graphic sums up how it's been for the last 22 years. I've been stuck in No Man's Land getting hated from both sides—including my entire immediate and extended family.



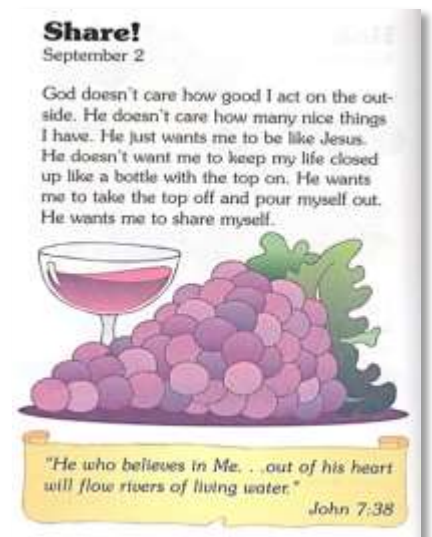
Therefore, I discern the Lord has included a decent dose of humor in this ministry for the following reasons:

1. **He's Helping Me:** He's fulfilling His Word to me that "the joy of the LORD is your strength" (**Neh. 8:10, KJV**). It's how He has sustained me throughout the miserable years of standing in No Man's Land since the lost reject me and so do the born again, and those are the only two groups which exist on this planet. And God didn't create us to be hated, ridiculed, or looked down on by *everybody*.
2. **He's Revealing Himself:** "God is not mocked" (**Gal. 6:7, KJV**) and since we, the born again, have mocked Him by not taking Him as seriously as we should have He is sure enough making fun of us—mocking us.
3. **He's Helping Us:** Being that "God is love" (**1 John 4:8, KJV**), He's helping the "body of Christ" (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**) take Him more seriously by, ironically, showing us how much fun He can be—at His "appointed time" (**Hab. 2:3, KJV**) when He finally opens up this ministry.

So, having received the interpretation of the Maya book, I discerned He wanted me to share it with those pastors so I asked Him about it. I figured He did but I didn't want to since it would make me look crazy to them if they weren't given ears to hear or eyes that see—and that gets **REALLY OLD** after a few years and, as I said, I'd already been walking in it for a decade (and that was over a decade ago). Still, looking for His answer/to hear His voice in my Bible reading and the four devotionals I was using at the time, He answered me through much of it and made it clearest of all with the children's devotional I was using, the children's version of *My Utmost for His Highest*, *Jesus Wants all of Me*. You *should* be able to hear God's voice answering my prayer. It's as clear as it gets.

Me: Lord, should I share this with them?

Jesus: "Share!"



And the passage in the devotional ([John 7:38](#)) is exactly what it was about, sharing a biblical interpretation of a 32 page book tying what God is saying and doing to every word and picture, cover to cover, as you can see with the **front cover**. The biblical interpretations are “rivers of living water” coming from “out of [my] heart” because I “believe” Him ([John 7:38, ESV](#)) and “all things were created by him, and for him” ([Col. 1:16, KJV](#)). If you have a decent level of spiritual discernment you *can* hear God’s voice and see God’s hand in all things just like they sing in that song.

So while those pastors didn’t have ears to hear, just as I’d feared, that’s between them and God. All *we* have to do is make sure that *we* “walk in the Spirit” ([Gal. 5:16, KJV](#)). He clearly said “Share!” so I shared. My job was done, besides praying for them which I did for about a year or two. It is our job to seek God daily and in earnest then obey Him. The rest—what other people do with it—is like leading a horse to water. You can’t *make* him drink it.

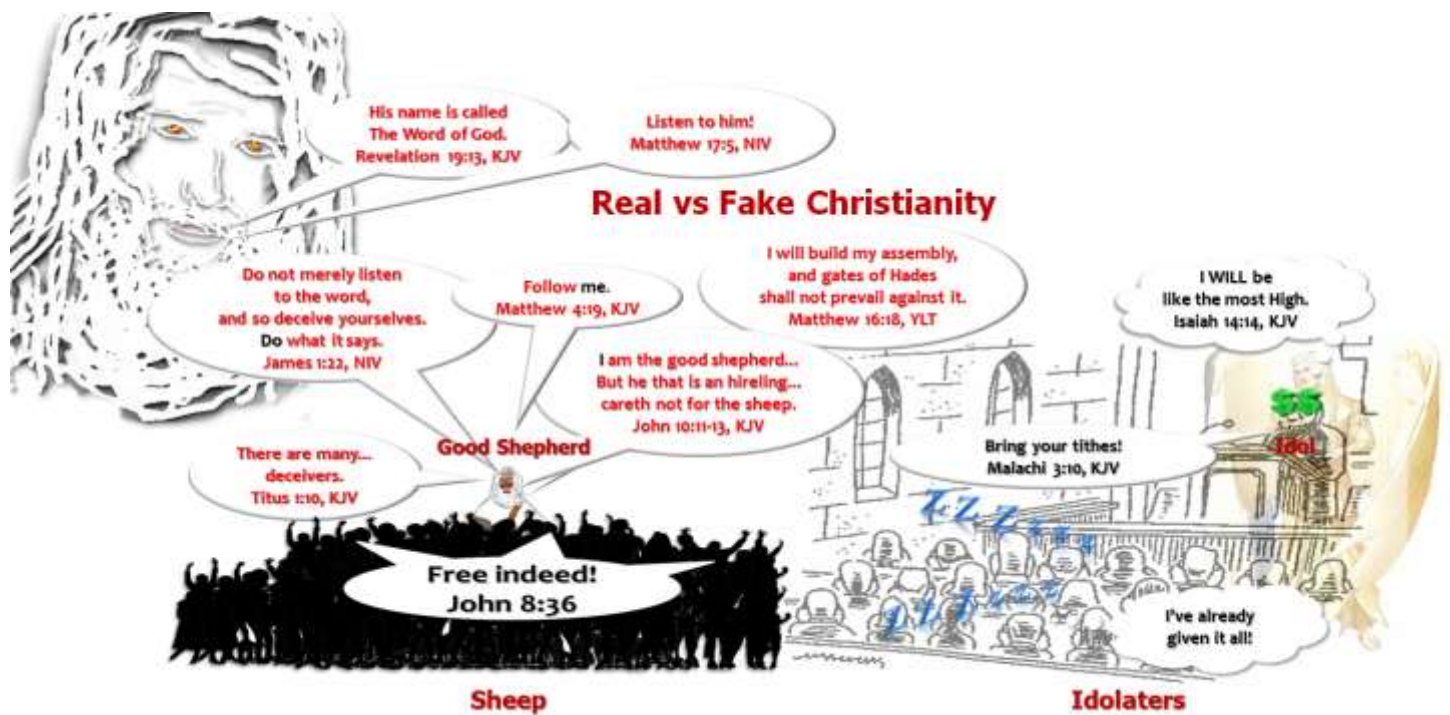


For a detailed biblical example of walking in the Spirit read [Genesis 24](#). It’s the account of Abraham’s servant being sent to get a wife for Isaac. Eyes on God, he was *very* clearly directed by God. And today that’s all the more true because we can now have God’s Spirit *inside* of us *and* we have the entire Bible written out to help us *plus* all sorts of other material like devotionals, the Bible in movies, the writings of others, etc. Abraham’s servant had **none** of that!

Revelation

While God *has* revealed things to me through direct revelation, as with the playlist I’ve called *Biblical Interpretations*, most of my understanding comes from studying the Bible and studying the material of others who have studied the Bible. So in this book I explain what God has revealed to me—or what I’ve understood—not so much through revelation but through research, like “the prophets [of old who] enquired and searched diligently” ([1 Pet. 1:10, KJV](#)). It’s a combination of research and “walk[ing] in the Spirit” ([Gal. 5:25, KJV](#)) along with loads of repentance, of admitting that I’ve been wrong. Jesus says “bear...fruits worthy of the reformation” ([Matt. 3:8, YLT](#)). The NIV says “produce fruit in keeping with repentance” ([Matt. 3:8, NIV](#)). Today’s Christians are so deceived, most of them think believers have nothing to repent about when there’s *loads* we need to repent about!

Satan Always Mixes Truth with Lies. Believers don’t always keep in mind the fact that Satan *always* takes the truth and smothers it with his lies or takes his lies and sugarcoats it with the truth. So here’s a good example of how that works. God gave me a revelation/deeper understanding in August of 2020. It’s one of the most important revelations He’s given me. And to do it He used a man who is at least somewhat sold on the Word of Faith movement which is clearly unbiblical. Here’s the link to his website and YouTube channel [Good God Ministry | Good God](#). God had me sum up the man’s teaching on this point in *Satan Exposed: Rightly Dividing the Word*. And I’m guessing part of the reason God had me write that book is because this man, Bobby Collier, promotes the Word of Faith movement so that some of his understanding concerning this revelation has been tainted.



And the film *American Gospel: Christ Alone (2019)* put out by Netflix does a decent job in revealing the problem with the Word of Faith movement. So in this film *American Gospel* nearly all the “experts” (if not all) are part of institutional Christianity which is a massive lie. What they’re saying in the film about the Word of Faith movement is true but they’re actually covered in lies being part of institutional Christianity. In fact, some of them are “deceitful workers” (2 Cor. 11:13, KJV) purposely deceiving the people. To cut to the chase of what I mean I’ll give you an excerpt from the Jesuit Oath. And the fact is that Jesus calls *all* paid spiritual professionals “hireling[s who] careth not for the sheep” (John 10:13, KJV). I give you much more detail further in the book but this graphic sums up the difference between the Church Jesus is building and the lie Satan has fed us by way of institutional Christianity.

Excerpt from the Jesuit Oath: *Be a spy...among other Protestants...obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and...plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other...take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected (my emphasis).*

But, naturally, there’s a spectrum among hirelings summed up with the graphic. On one end you’ve got deceitful workers purposely deceiving God’s people and on the other you’ve got some fairly decent men who are extremely deceived and, therefore, also deceiving the people. All salaried born again Christians are hirelings who “careth not for the sheep” (John 10:13, KJV) because if you hold them accountable to God’s Word, in order for them to admit the truth they’d risk their job, their income, and *everything* that goes with it. And it’s too much. Since everything is on the line they *refuse* to be held accountable. That’s why Paul was a “tent maker” (Acts 18:3, NIV) and why Scripture says “the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows” (1 Tim. 6:10, KJV). If the truth is tied to your income, your livelihood, you *are* going to pierce yourself through with many sorrows. It’s guaranteed. So while Protestant hirelings have been used by God, some more than others, they have also been used by Satan—and all the more.

In fact, nearly *all* of our understanding has been either sugarcoated lies of Satan or his dung-covered truth because Satan is the “ruler” (John 12:31, YLT) and “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) and God is after those who “earnestly seek Him” (Heb. 11:6, NIV).



And for those who are hirelings and feel trapped since that's your income, you need to practice what you preach and TRUST GOD to honor your choice to honor Him. That's the whole thing about faith, you have to jump off some pretty high cliffs—without a bungee cord—*trusting* God to catch you. The web is *loaded* with testimonies of God doing amazing things for people.

So, to help the more earnest see God more clearly, what I'm doing is presenting my understanding as clearly as possible having heard God tell me to "make it plain" (**Hab. 2:2, KJV**). Therefore, I use simple language and lots of graphics since a picture *is* worth a thousand words. And since there's so much ground to cover and the believers are ALL OVER THE PLACE I've broken it down into different books or booklets some of which I might also make into videos and/or playlists as God leads.

And with *all* the resources the Lord has placed before me coming from believers, I do not agree with everything *anyone* says because it doesn't line up with Scripture in relation to the new covenant as far as I can tell. Or else they have some major beams in their eyes—and that tends to throw *everything* off. For example, the fact that Jesus was Black and that the Hebrews were Black throws a *massive* wrench into the 1948 supposed "fulfillment" of prophecy.

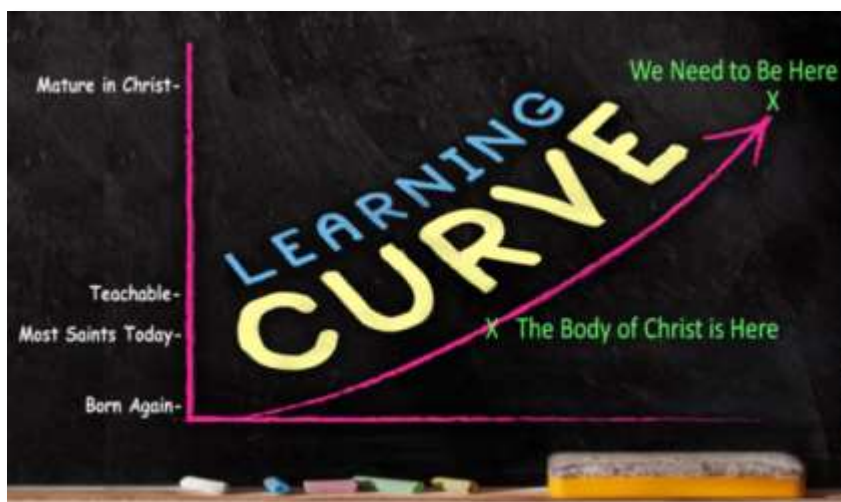
But rather than argue against anyone's position, I mostly present my understanding and back it up with Scripture trusting the Holy Spirit to do His job of "convict[ing] the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment" (**John 16:8, ESV**), just like I trust Him to continue to do that for me. We can be "confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in [us] will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ" (**Phil. 1:6, KJV**) **PROVIDED** we do *our* part and "work out...our own salvation with fear and trembling" (**Phil. 2:12, KJV**).

We Must Always Be Teachable

What I'm doing is "quench[ing] not the Spirit. Despis[ing] not prophesyings. Prov[ing] all things; hold[ing] fast that which is good [and] Abstain[ing] from all appearance of evil" (**1 Thess. 5:19-20, KJV**). And since I'm not perfect, I'm only doing it to *the best of my ability*. I'm pretty sure that's the most any of us can do and what God means when He says "be perfect" (**Phil. 3:15, KJV**). Scripture says "today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts" (**Heb. 3:15, ESV**). And since "God is not the God of the dead, but of the living" (**Matt. 22:32, KJV**), every day we have to be teachable—open to God correcting us either directly through His Word and Spirit or through others using His Word as empowered by His Spirit.

But, again, as my experience reveals and as revealed by the "falling away" (**2 Thess. 2:3, KJV**) which we have thoroughly fulfilled, the "body of Christ" (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**), rather than be teachable is currently super proud and stubborn like in the movie ***Edge of Tomorrow (2014)***. So in order to mature in Christ and become the Church for which Jesus gave His life "holy and without blemish" (**Eph. 5:27, KJV**) we have to humbly *listen* to what other professing believers are saying, actually "test the spirits" (**1 John 4:1 NIV**), then apply the truth to our lives moving forward.

And if what they're saying doesn't agree with Scripture we have the responsibility to do our best to present them with a biblical argument so that they can remove that beam or beams from *their* eyes. The body of Christ will never get to where we need to be, mature, if we aren't teachable. That was The Lesson God gave us with the Hebrew leaders of Jesus' day. The majority of them *were*'t teachable. So it's like this learning curve.



With Gentleness and Respect. The born again have been called to “earnestly contend for the faith” (Jude 1:3, KJV) and to do it “with gentleness and respect” (1 Pet. 3:15, NIV). Therefore, another thing I’ve learned on this journey is that when others have tried to correct me, even if they’ve been right, because of their unholy *manner* I haven’t been able to hear them. They also haven’t been very thorough as if they weren’t even all that interested that I would get enlightened. And less than a handful have actually *tried* to correct me in two decades! So I’m mostly speaking of YouTube. Yet all believers have been called to “earnestly contend for the faith” (Jude 1:3, KJV) and “as we have opportunity...do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers” (Gal. 6:10, NIV). If we love the Lord, we will love people. He clearly says “love your enemies” (Matt. 5:44, KJV). The “family of believers” (Gal. 6:10, NIV) and our “enemies” (Matt. 5:44, KJV) cover the entire spectrum of humanity, so that, according to Scripture we are required to love everyone. And love calls for being *nice*. Jesus clearly says “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another” (John 13:35, KJV).

So a good example of what the believers are actually doing is with the trinity deception which I cover in chapter two, *Before the Ages*. For years I kept asking the Lord if the trinity was a lie. I was convinced it was the truth but if I was wrong I wanted to know. However, in every video I watched of people exposing this lie they were so proud and cocky I couldn’t even listen to them. They were so obnoxious. So I kept *casting this care up to God* (1 Pet. 5:7) with the prayer that He would show me in a way I could receive it if it was true that it was a lie. So one day reading *Who Rewrote the bible?* by Dr. Lorraine Day it was made clear as day. My point is that if you want others to *receive* the truth, you have to reach out to them “with gentleness and respect” (1 Pet. 3:15, NIV) or you’re just wasting your breath, dishonoring the Lord, and being a stumbling block to them when He says “no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way” (Rom. 14:13, KJV).

And we are *all* prone to being spiritual proud.

However, even when we’re not being proud, others will see us as being proud just like the Hebrew leaders viewed the Lord and said things to Him like “Art thou greater than our father Abraham...whom makest thou thyself?” (John 8:53, KJV). Jesus wasn’t proud. He was honest. And they killed Him for it. But unlike Him, we have to be *very* conscientious about not walking in spiritual pride.

So while I’ve tried hard not to come off as condescending, I know that I’m just as prone to it as everyone else. In fact, I’m prone to being worse than most believers because I’ve had to go against the grain of believers and unbelievers for more than two decades—including in my own home—and...that gets really old! This calling has been *super* frustrating so that I feel like I wanna beat someone up with a stick! God knows!

On top of that, some of the resources the Lord has had me interpreted for His people have a cocky tone to them because He is mocking us—and He’s using me to do it. Then, *on top of that*, I grew up playing head games with my brother. It’s how we had fun—*insulting* each other. It *was* fun. But, as a Christian, that’s not really the thing to do. Except that’s what the Lord is doing! (In part.) However, because of everything He had been showing me for years, I finally understood that the relationship I had with my brother growing up was part of His **prep work** for this calling and how He’s using me, a “work...which God prepared in advance” (Eph. 2:10, NIV) for me to do, before I was even born. It’s a MASSIVE head game! Because, that’s what the spiritual war is, a mind war, since “we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against...spiritual wickedness in high places” (Eph. 6:12, KJV). So...there it is. It’s not an issue with this book but whoever takes God seriously because of this book...it’ll come up. And while I’m not insulting anyone purposely in this book, this book along with my entire ministry is like a field of land mines where the born again can blow their spiritual life to pieces! But saying “Blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me” (Matt. 11:6, KJV) it’s as if Jesus is saying that no matter how the truth is delivered to us we need to be open to receiving it. It’s as if God were to throw a pie at our face. We should be like *Oh thank you! It looks delicious!* After all, we know that He is “real food” (John 6:55, NIV) so that we’ve been told to “taste and see that the LORD is good” (Ps. 34:8, KJV). In fact, He says “Open wide your mouth and I will fill it” (Ps. 81:10, NIV).

What God has Done

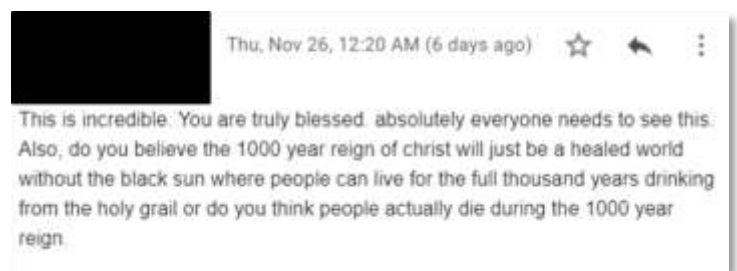
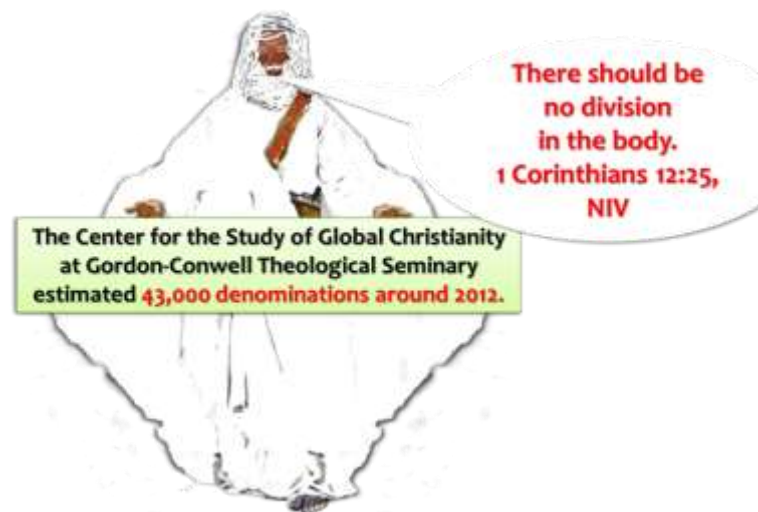
I discern God has gone about it this way—allowing all the evil in the world—because it’s the *only* way His Plan would work. So here’s a summary of what I discern God has done, which I’m walking through in this book.

Since “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV) He set out to create a loving community. And *loving* community is made up of people who are humble. So in order for us to become the people He yearns for, people who are *genuinely* loving and humble, we have to see that our hearts *are* “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) if we are not “bringing into captivity **every thought** to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, KJV). That’s what the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) has historically been, “desperately wicked” because we haven’t appreciated what Jesus did for us on the Cross. And He suffered BRUTALLY for us! And since God “knows the end from the beginning” (Isa. 46:10, NIV), He knew that even while born again we *wouldn’t* genuinely love Him or love each other, as the “falling away” (2 Thess. 2:3, KJV) *has* proven—along with the history and state of the world, a history of war upon war—*God bless our troops!* And there’s the fact that for over two decades I haven’t been able to get through to *one—not even one*—professing Christian! Hold the sweetest believer accountable to God’s Word with a doctrine that contradicts their current understanding and they turn their fangs on you quick as a flash! Or else totally ignore you. In one way or another they behave anything but Christ like.

Having followed the Lord for three decades through the churches and Christian groups, my testimony reflects what Christians have historically done so that we’ve ended up with tens of thousands of unbiblical **denominations** and every lie that’s come into the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) with them. For the past 22 years, ever since the Lord has had me reaching out to Christians calling them to repent it’s been *obvious* that I’ve been born again. So while I’ve always had many beams in *my* eyes just like everyone else, according to Scripture we were supposed to *humbly* “submit...to one another out of reverence for Christ” (Eph. 5:21, ESV) “admonish[ing] one another” (Rom. 15:14, KJV) using Scripture in relation to the new covenant to arrive at the truth on each issue. In that way, the body would have grown to maturity. But instead the born again have consistently proudly blown each other off and done their own thing. Then they have the gall to be mad at the Lord and/or the lost for the way things are in the world today—not just a little blind.

Just this week another one did it. Communicating through YouTube I sent him this nearly finished book so that he responded with the following e-mail. And that was the last I heard of him because I must have offended him either because I’m saying Jesus is Black, because I’m saying the Catholic Church is lie, because I’m saying the Protestant Church is a lie...God knows. But he self-righteously blew me off. “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV). Blowing each other off without a word, *isn’t* what we’re supposed to be doing. Just the opposite. Jesus says “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples [by blowing each other off? No!], if ye have love one to another” (John 13:35, KJV). *That’s* the reason we have tens of thousand of unbiblical denominations and the world is steeped in *spiritual fornication* (Rev. 17:2) so that we are being systematically destroyed by the “forces of evil” (Eph. 6:12, NIV). Christians are NOT walking in love. This man did what the born again have been doing for the last 500 years, ever since the so-called Great Reformation of the Church! And the reason a reformation was needed was because it’s as God said, “You no longer try to understand” (Heb. 5:11, NIV), and *that* hasn’t changed!

However, one fine day it will, in God’s “appointed time” (Hab. 2:3, KJV). And the New Testament is very clear that we need to “admonish one another” (Rom. 15:14, KJV) and “conduct...ourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ” (Phil. 1:27, NIV), “do[ing] good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers” (Gal. 6:10, NIV).



God knew that all the born again would really care about is getting a free ticket out of hell. It's basically what Jesus said to the people back then. "Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles [not because it was made clear to you that I am God], but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled" ([John 6:26, KJV](#)). Instead of being focused on God they were focused on themselves—and the born again have been no different. It's all about *my* life, *my* pastor, *my* church, *my* finances, *my* career, *my* marriage...very few are actually even interested in God's kingdom even though He says "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you" ([Matt. 6:33, KJV](#)). What the believers have historically done is what Peter did in the [graphic](#) so that Jesus saw him *as* Satan, *called* him Satan.



Likewise, the body of Christ has been *antichrist* rather than *for* Christ. It's what He says elsewhere. "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad" ([Matt. 12:30, KJV](#)). Again, "the inhabitants of the earth have been made [addicted] with the [crack] of [our] fornication" ([Rev. 17:2, KJV](#)). Rather than gathering with the Lord we have been scattering abroad. Because to be "with" the Lord you have to be *walking in the Spirit*.

Therefore, to get the point across about how self absorbed human are, God is revealing through the millennial reign that even under the *best* possible circumstances the human heart is "desperately wicked" ([Jer. 17:9, KJV](#)) since they'll rebel against Him at the end of that age as well. Even though all of their needs will have been met they'll still want more—just like Adam and Eve. And just like them they'll believe Satan is offering more and better than what Jesus has provided so that "the number of whom is as the sand of the sea" ([Rev. 20:8, KJV](#)) will rebel at the end of the next age.

But, because "while we were yet ["desperately wicked" ([Jer. 17:9, KJV](#))] sinners...Christ [*still* came and] died for us" ([Rom. 5:8, KJV](#)), in the end—not the end of this "present evil age" ([Gal. 1:4, KJV](#)) but the end of the ages when "he hath put all enemies under his feet" ([1 Cor. 15:25, KJV](#))—at *that* point everyone who has ever lived will see ourselves as we actually are and see God, Father and Son, as they are, and finally *genuinely* appreciate God and one another. Glory to God! This [graphic](#) sums up THE END, the "kingdom of God" ([Matt. 12:28, KJV](#)) having matured which will exist into eternity. It's made up of everyone who has ever lived, the "sons of God" ([Gen. 6:2 & Luke 20:36, KJV](#)), loving the Father and loving *all* of their brothers and sisters—even Satan and his minions who, by that point, will have paid their dues and *made peace with God* ([Isa. 27:5](#)).

Note: Like many of "my" graphics as well as my writing, this one is a combination of the work of others and my own which I've tweaked as led by the Lord, to help His people *see*.



2 Before the Ages

Believers have a very confused understanding of God. Some say Jesus existed before His birth on earth whereas others don't believe that. Some say there is a trinity, that God is three persons in one, whereas others don't. Some think Jesus is God whereas others think He is only God's Son, some think He had human DNA whereas others don't...Yet it is critical that we understand what God has revealed about Himself because it cancels out some major false beliefs and open the door for answering some of the questions and/or objections the lost have. Therefore, in this chapter I'm sharing what God has revealed to me about Himself, His Son, and His Spirit, focusing on the time before the "present evil age" ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)) and how it ties in to when He came to earth.

The Trinity Deception

While I've made the Holy Spirit look like a **person** (at times in my material) since the only other way to do it would be to either have a blank on the page or a spot of light which shows up grey on white (boring), according to Scripture God is not three persons that make up a trinity—as has been taught for centuries. That concept is found nowhere in the Bible. It's one of the many deception that came out of the Catholic Church. And it seems that many who have been enlightened to the trinity deception have gone too far and deny Jesus' Deity!



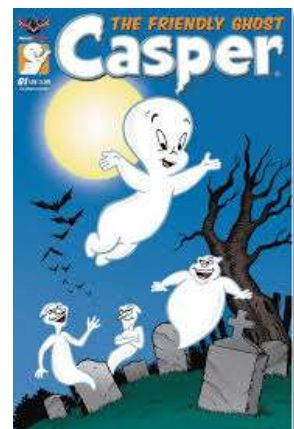
In any case, the closest passage you'll find in the Bible speaking of a trinity, to my mind, is the Great Commission where Jesus says "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit" ([Matt. 28:19, ESV](#)).

However, unlike Churchianity which parrots the words saying "I baptize you in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit" as if *that's* what's important, the apostles baptized in the name of the Lord, as we see with the following passage, *doing* what was needed for those people to receive God's Spirit. "They, having heard, were baptized—to the name of the Lord Jesus, and Paul having laid on them [his] hands, the Holy Spirit came upon them" ([Acts 19:5-6, YLT](#)).

The next passage that's used to defend the trinity doctrine is in the table which I've placed in both the KJV and CLT (Concordant Literal Translation) since it reads differently. And according to the literal translation the three being spoken of are the spirit, the water, and the blood.

KJV	CLT
<p>⁶This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.</p> <p>⁷For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.</p> <p>⁸And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.</p> <p>(1 John 5:6-8, KJV)</p>	<p>⁶This is He Who is coming through water and blood and spirit—Jesus Christ—not in the water only, but in the water and in the blood. And the spirit it is which is testifying, for the spirit is the truth,</p> <p>⁷ seeing that three there are that are testifying,</p> <p>⁸ the spirit, and the water, and the blood, and the three are for the one thing (1 John 5:6-8, CLT).</p>

Not a Ghost: As you can see in the table, the King James Version (KJV) uses the term "Ghost" ([Matt. 28:19, KJV](#))—at times—when ghosts have a demonic connotation. Pagans know this so that they made the cartoon *Casper: The Friendly Ghost* revealing that unfriendly nature of ghosts, as seen in the **graphic**. And even the KJV says "God is a Spirit" ([John 4:24, KJV](#)). He is a "**Holy Spirit**" ([Matt. 1:18, NIV, ESV, NSAB, YLT, etc.](#)) as opposed to being a demonic one.



Rather than being another so-called person as is commonly taught, the Spirit is God's presence and power, how He manifests Himself in the world. The difference between His work in the Old Testament and ancient world, as opposed to the rest of this "present evil age" ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)), is that since Pentecost ([see Acts 2](#)) God has been willing to send His Spirit to live inside of faithful followers of Christ permanently. So the work of the Spirit is like when Paul said "Though absent in body, I am present in spirit" ([1 Cor. 5:3, ESV](#)). Paul wasn't saying there were two aspects about him, but that he knew what was going on even through he wasn't actually there—and that's all the more true concerning God.

And because the Spirit represents both Father and Son, Jesus says “If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him” (John 14:23, KJV). The Father and Son do that by way of “the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him” (Acts 5:32, NIV).

But if the Spirit was the third *person* of the trinity as is commonly taught, he would be mentioned in the end when it’s all been accomplished. But that’s *not* what we read:

I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it (Rev. 21:22-24, KJV).

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever (Rev. 22:1-5, KJV).

There is no mention of the Spirit at all! And most of the attention is placed on the Lamb—and that’s because “in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form” (Col. 2:9, NIV). If the Spirit was the third person of the supposed trinity there would be the throne of God and of the Lamb and of the Spirit. But, like Dr. Lorrain Day says in her book “Where is the throne of the Holy Spirit? Who ever heard of that?” (*Who Rewrote the Bible*, p. 436).

So here are the three *possible* parts to a human being.

The Soul: “The LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul” (Gen. 2:7, KJV). The soul is who we are, our character and personality, our intellect.

The Body: Our body is where our soul is temporarily housed. God says “Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return” (Gen. 3:10, KJV).

The Spirit: This is how we connect with God because “God is a Spirit” (John 4:24, KJV). And “the person without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God but considers them foolishness, and cannot understand them because they are discerned only through the Spirit” (1 Cor. 2:14, NIV). In fact, “the body without the spirit is dead” (James 2:26, KJV). It’s as good as dead. Therefore Scripture says “the widow who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives” (1 Tim. 5:6, NIV). And the New Testament as a whole teaches that everyone who lives for pleasure rather than for God is dead even while they live. They are *spiritually* dead. And the only way to be spiritually alive is through Jesus who said “No man cometh unto the Father, but by me” (John 14:6, KJV). “If I go not away [die on the Cross], the Comforter [the Holy Spirit] will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you” (John 16:7, KJV). He was speaking to His followers.

In short, everyone has a soul but not everyone has the Spirit. And because we can lie to ourselves and Satan is constantly lying to us being “the father of [lies]” (John 8:44, KJV) we’ve been told to *examine ourselves* (2 Cor. 13:5 in the graphic).



Jesus' Deity and Humanity

The following passages make it very clear that Jesus was much more than just a man who was anointed by God, which is what many former Trinitarians seem to be saying having gone from one false doctrine to another:

[Speaking to Mary the angel said] The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee, therefore also the **holy-begotten** thing shall be called **Son of God** (Luke 1:30-35, YLT).

[Jesus said] I have **come down out of the heaven**, **not that I may do my will**, but the will of **Him who sent me** (John 6:38, YLT).

"All things through him, and for him, **have been created**" (Col. 1:16-17, YLT). I

"As the Father hath life in himself, so He gave also to the Son to **have life in himself**" (John 5:26, YLT).

These passages reveal the following about Jesus:

- He is "holy-begotten" (Luke 1:35, YLT).
- He is the "Son of God" (Luke 1:35, YLT).
- He "c[a]me down out of heaven" (John 6:38, YLT).
- He came to do the Father's "will" (John 6:38, YLT).
- The Father "sent" Him (John 6:38, YLT).
- "All things...have been created [by Him]" (Col. 1:15-17, YLT).
- He has "life in himself" (John 5:26, YLT).

Clearly, Jesus was no mere human anointed by God like some of us have been anointed by God. None of us can claim to have come from heaven, created "all things," and neither do we have life in ourselves!

The Only Begotten. Most of the translations refer to Jesus as the *begotten Son* or just *the Son of God*. However, the NASB says the "only begotten God" (John 1:18) as reflected in the Concordant literal translation which says "God no one has ever seen. The only-begotten God, Who is in the bosom of the Father, He unfolds Him" (John 1:18, CLT). In other words, Jesus, the *only begotten God*, is the only One who has ever seen God, the Father, so that it's through Him that we can know the Father, as He said "Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father" (John 14:9, NIV). Jesus is both "the only-begotten God" (John 1:18, CLT) and "only begotten Son" (John 3:16, KJV). I'll expand on this shortly.

And to say that Jesus was begotten does not mean that He was created. *Begotten*, according to the Blue Letter Bible means "single of its kind, only; used of only sons or daughters (viewed in relation to their parents); used of Christ, denotes the only begotten son of God." In the same way that my husband begat two daughters through me who are human and not birds, God begat a Son who is God and not something else. And while most passages refer to Jesus as "the Son of God" (John 1:49, 11:27, KJV & Luke 22:7 for example), the disciples said to HIM "Lord, thou art God" (Acts 4:24, KJV) and Thomas called Him "My LORD and my God" (John 20:28, KJV)—and it's not as if Jesus corrected him saying "No! Don't call me God, I'm just the Son of God!" In fact, the Father, God, says "unto the Son: 'Thy throne, O God, [is] to the age of the age'" (Heb. 1:8, YLT). God, the Father, calls Jesus, His Son, God. They are both God.

The Lord is One: The Shema says "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one" (Deut. 6:4, KJV) which is true because only the Father has always existed whereas His Son was begotten. There is only one God, one Lord, who has *always* existed, the Father. That's also the reason Jesus says "My Father is greater than I" (John 14:28, KJV).

Having begotten His only Son, the Bible informs us that the Father and the Son were both present before anything was created. The Old Testament says "God said, Let us make man in our image" (Gen. 1:26, KJV) and the New Testament says that "in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God" (John 1:1, KJV). We know "the Word" is Jesus because "his Name is called The Word of God" (Rev. 19:13, KJV). Jesus was with God in the beginning before our Father "sent" Him to earth, as we read in the following passages:

God **sent** his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him (1 John 4:9, KJV).

The bread of God is he which **cometh down from heaven**, and giveth life unto the world (John 6:33, KJV).

[Jesus said] I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore **am I sent** (Luke 4:43, KJV).

In turn, nearing the time of His crucifixion Jesus prayed “Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed” (John 17:5, ESV). Jesus was with the Father before “the world existed” because it was *through Him* that the world was created as we read, “all things were created by him, and for him” (Col. 1:16, KJV). Apparently, having given His Son such a difficult job to do—of going to the Cross and being hated, ridiculed, and misrepresented for this *entire* “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT), the Father expressed His appreciation by honoring Him above everyone else. Scripture says “he “has put everything under his feet.” Now when it says that “everything” has been put under him, it is clear that this does not include God himself, who put everything under Christ” (1 Cor. 15:27, NIV) speaking of the Father. Again, as Jesus said in John 14:28 (above) the Father is greater than Him.

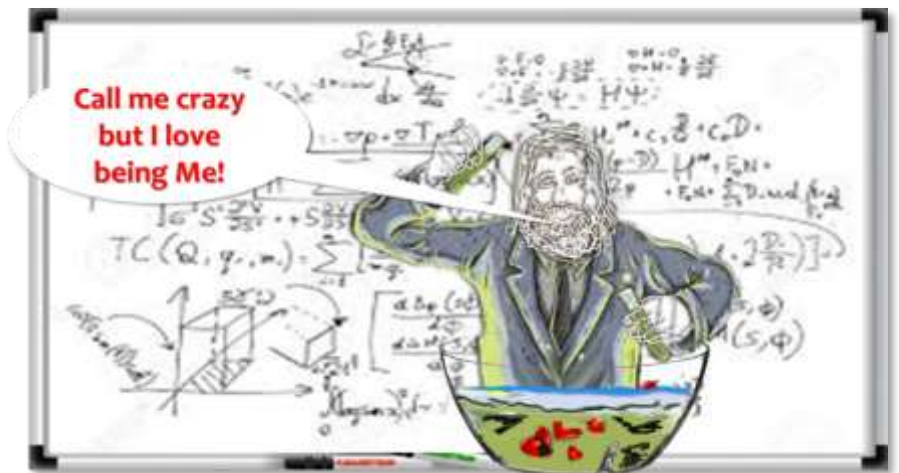
To recap, while there is “One God and Father of all” (Eph. 4:6, KJV) so that “the Lord is one” (Mark 12:29, KJV) there is *also* His Son, the “only-begotten God” (John 1:18, CLT) who is “one” (John 10:30, KJV) with His Father. They’re one in mind and Spirit. Therefore, Jesus said “He that hath seen me hath seen the Father” (John 14:9, KJV). “Whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me” (Mark 9:37, KJV). It’s like before Jesus was sent to earth He was *the spitting image* of His Father, not only in looks but in character, which I’ve summed up with the **graphic**. God, the Father, *birthed* Jesus. It was possible for Him to do that without a wife because “with God all things are possible” (Matt. 19:26, KJV). Moreover, He has *revealed* the ability of certain animals to self reproduce, mostly female, however, the seahorse male can reproduce without a mate. Our Father is like a seahorse. Correction: The seahorse is like our Father.



In order to fulfill His purposes, before the foundation of the world God, the Father, *begat* Jesus, His Son. Therefore, Jesus is literally the “only begotten Son” of the Father (John 3:16, KJV) whereas the born again are “adopt[ed]” (Rom. 8:15, KJV). We’re told that Jesus “is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation” (Col. 1:15, NASB). And because you can’t *program* love into beings, God, the Father, came up with this Plan about which Father and Son informed humanity during the process as with the following examples:

- He informed the serpent along with Adam and Eve in the very beginning saying “I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed” (Gen. 3:15, KJV);
- He informed Abraham when He said “through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed” (Gen. 22:18, NIV);
- He had the angel come to Mary informing her by saying “the power of the Most High will overshadow you” (Luke 1:35, NIV); and,
- He informed us through the Scriptures.

What God did is kind of like this **graphic**. Scripture says “the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope” (Rom. 8:20, NIV). And God’s “hope doth not make [Him] ashamed” (Rom. 5:5, YLT) because “the LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass” (Isa. 14:24, KJV). It’s like God is this *mad scientist* who came up with this *crazy* idea of combining Himself—and “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV)—along with everyone’s sins, the sins of the fallen supernatural beings, the sins of the lost, and the sins of the born again, so that POOF! at



just the right amount of time, having gone through a series of stages called ages we'll have this amazing invention, the Family of God. It's genius! Most just can't see it yet because God hasn't enlightened them. He says "Every man in his own order" (1 Cor. 15:23, KJV). It's also *something* like this song. **Crazy Enough** by Mercy Me <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TCKq9eDVWWo>

The Virgin Birth. My understanding of this comes from the book *God's Plan for All* by David and Zoe Sullem which you can read for free at www.godsplanforall.com where they also have several videos. (And as with all the rest, I discern they're misinterpreting some of it, as with their understanding of the 144,000. They think only 144,000 souls will get saved in total from Pentecost (see Acts) to the day the Lord returns. I see why they might think that but grace and Scripture reveals otherwise.)

According to Scripture Jesus was not biologically connected to *any* human being because the Father placed Jesus, His "only-begotten God" (John 1:18, CLT), in Mary like they do with in vitro fertilization. We know that because of what He said to the Pharisees covered shortly. Mary was a gestational surrogate mother to Jesus, not a biological one. Neither did Joseph's sperm have anything to do with it. Here's how it works in humans, which parallels what God did:

In gestational surrogacy, the child is not biologically related to the surrogate mother, who is often referred to as a gestational carrier. Instead, the embryo is created via in vitro fertilization (IVF), using the eggs and sperm of the intended parents or donors, and is then transferred to the surrogate...Gestational surrogates...are not "blood" relatives to the babies they carry — they have no biological connection...only oxygen and nutrients are passed to the baby from the pregnant woman through the umbilical cord (from www.surrogate.com).

Physically, Mary was just a *carrier*.

We also read that "coming into the world, he saith...a body Thou didst prepare for me" (Heb. 10:5, YLT). God, the Father, did that for His Son through this in vitro type process.

God's Use of Star Trek: Since God "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will" (Eph. 1:11, KJV) and "all things were created by him, and for him" (Col. 1:16, KJV) one of the many ways He has used *Star Trek* is to parallel what the Father did with His "only-begotten" (John 1:18, CLT). We see this parallel in *The Child* episode of *Star Trek: The Next Generation*. Here's a short clip [Star Trek STNG Moments 27 The Child - YouTube](#) uploaded by DarMok Channel. This supernatural being planted himself in the surrogate, Troy, and came out as a human/betazoid in appearance while keeping his supernatural abilities. In the show (not revealed in this short clip) he did it to experience life as this type of being. In reality, God did it to fulfill the Scriptures and "redeem...us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us" (Gal. 3:13, KJV). He also did it to reveal to us that He knows what we're going through so that "we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities [since He] was in all points tempted like as we are, yet [remained] without sin" (Heb. 4:15, KJV).



Jesus was in every way like us with the exception that He did not sin like all humans do since His Deity was kept intact through this in vitro type process. Jesus had a body of flesh with all of it's needs and desires so that He felt emotional and physical pain just like we do. But He was able to be tempted and *not* sin because He had a Divine nature, unlike the rest of us. "He is not able to sin, because of God he hath been begotten" (1 John 3:9, YLT).

And while Jesus "[wa]s not able to sin, because of God he ha[d] been begotten" (1 John 3:9, YLT), the born again *can* sin even though we have also *technically* "been begotten" (1 John 3:9, YLT). However, we won't live up to this passage and "not [be] able to sin" until we have been transformed "and this mortal [body]...put[s] on immortality" (1 Cor. 15:53, KJV). Until then we are stuck with "the body of our humiliation" (Phil. 3:21, YLT) and have to, therefore, "work out...our own

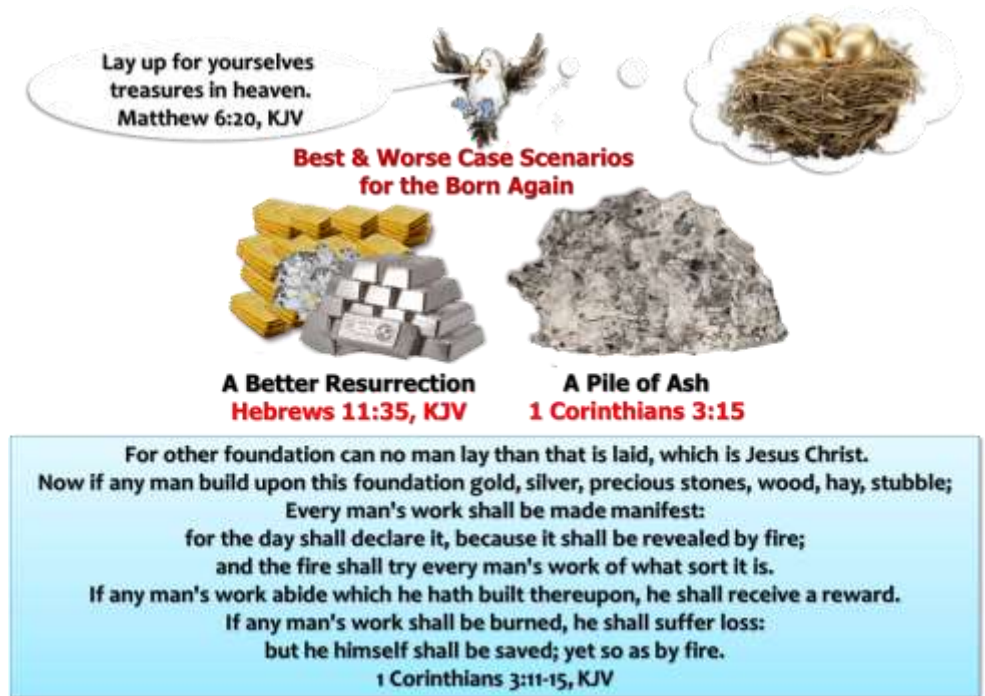
salvation with fear and trembling” (Phil. 2:12, ESV) since we can obviously sin so that Scripture says the following to the born again:

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous (1 John 2:1, KJV).

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9, KJV).

The prayer of faith will save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working (James 5:15-16, ESV).

Having been part of many prayer meetings in the past God made it very clear to me that most professing Christians do not take part in those meetings and when they do they keep up the façade and typically don’t confess their sins to one another. And I think part of it is because they think that if you’re born again you can’t sin since Scripture says “No one who is born of God will continue to sin” (1 John 3:9, NIV). They think that to admit they’ve sinned would mean they’re not born again, especially since there’s that foolish battle about “once saved always saved.” It’s foolish because God *has* made it clear that once He gives you His Spirit He will not take it away, as summed up with this graphic—and the first and last verse say it all. You can have the “foundation” of Christ, be born again, and yet get “saved...as by fire” (1 Cor. 3:11 & 15, KJV). The problem, another problem, is that most are *not* born again never having actually obeyed the Lord in the first place so as to have “the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him” (Acts 5:32, NIV).



The Gene Pool: When He was here Jesus made it very clear that even though Scripture refers to Him as “the son of David” (Matt. 1:1, KJV) He had zero biological connection to David, as we read in the following passage:

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? (Matt. 22:41-46, KJV).

The answer is that He’s not.

Those who are enlightened to what Jesus meant when He said “As it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man” (Luke 17:26, KJV) argue that the reason God destroyed everyone with the flood except for Noah’s family—and all the other atrocities attributed to God in the Old Testament—was so that God could preserve a gene pool from which to have His Son. But that assumes that Jesus had human DNA which He clearly did not. If He did He *would* be the “son” of David. The truth is that it wasn’t God who flooded the world but Satan “the god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) who is a “murderer” and “liar” (John 8:44, KJV) and who set out to “be like the most High” (Isa. 14:14, KJV) and “deceive the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV). And since the believers have historically not been “rightly dividing the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV) he’s been very successful in his endeavors. I touch on it further in this book and throughout the book—and detail it in another book, *Satan Exposed: Rightly Dividing the Word*.

Subordinate to the Father. Throughout His ministry Jesus made it clear that He was obeying His Father's commands, something He delighted to do even though heading to the Cross He struggled to do it knowing He would feel every little bit of pain as well as suffer the humiliation of it, as we see with the following passages:

Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God (**Heb. 12:2, KJV**).

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me (**John 5:30, KJV**).

Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me (**John 8:49, KJV**).

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father (**John 10:17-18, KJV**).

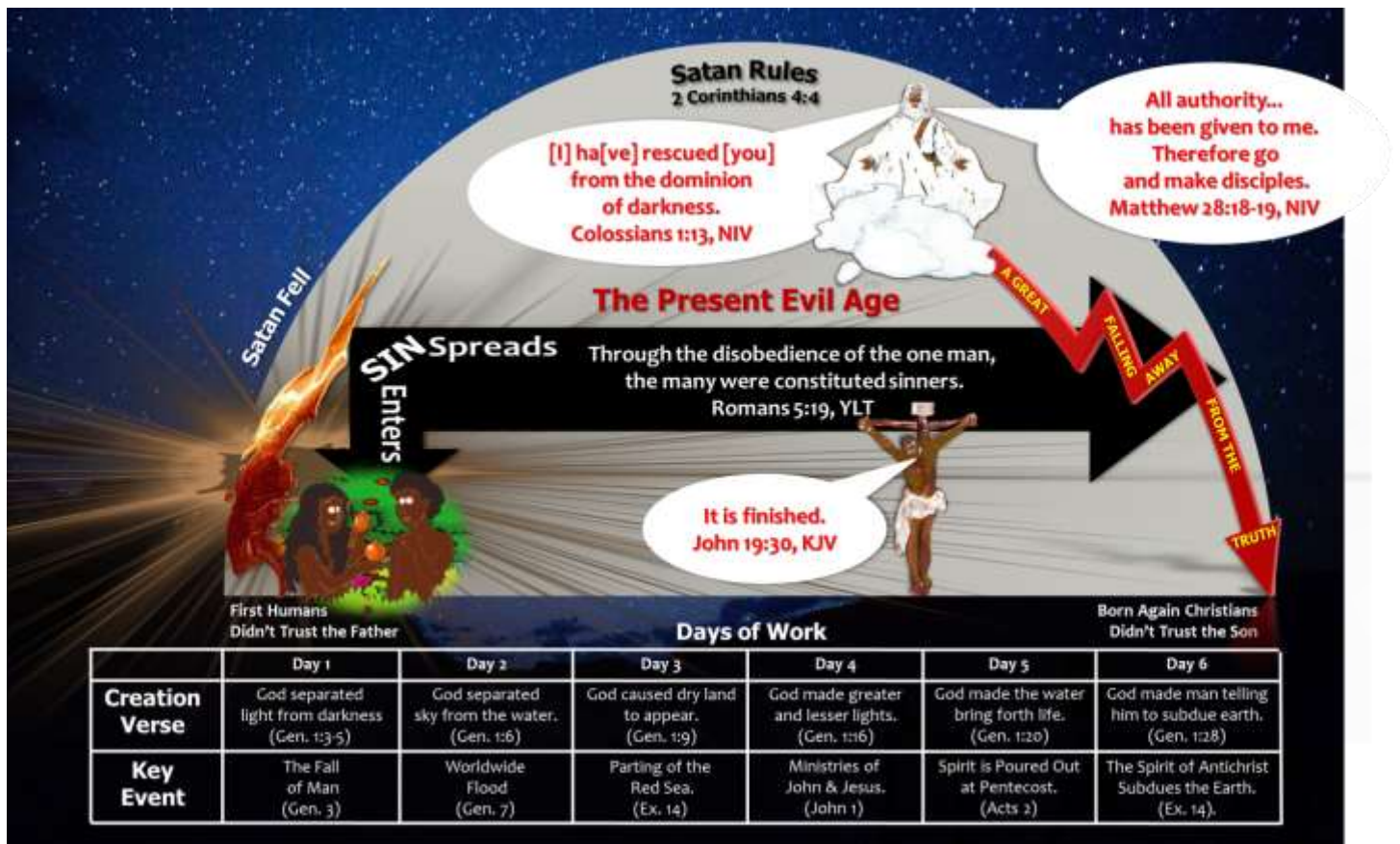
He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done (**Matt. 26:42, KJV**).

So that the world may know that I love the Father, I do exactly as the Father commanded Me (**John 14:31, NASB**).



The material covered in this chapter is the only explanation I've ever heard that doesn't deny the Lord's Deity or His humanity, and which lines up with Scripture without having to do gymnastics. Neither does it include pagan concepts of God. In short, Jesus "made himself nothing by taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to death—even death on a cross!" (**Phil. 2:7-8, NIV**). Thank You Jesus! I'll literally love you FOREVER! "My cup runneth over" (**Ps. 23:5, KJV**).





3 This Evil Age: The Fall

The graphic sums up the key points of what others divide into different ages such as pre-Adamic, Adamic, age of Israel, and age of the church, for example. However, God groups them all together as “the present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT). And I’ve broken it down into the following chapters:

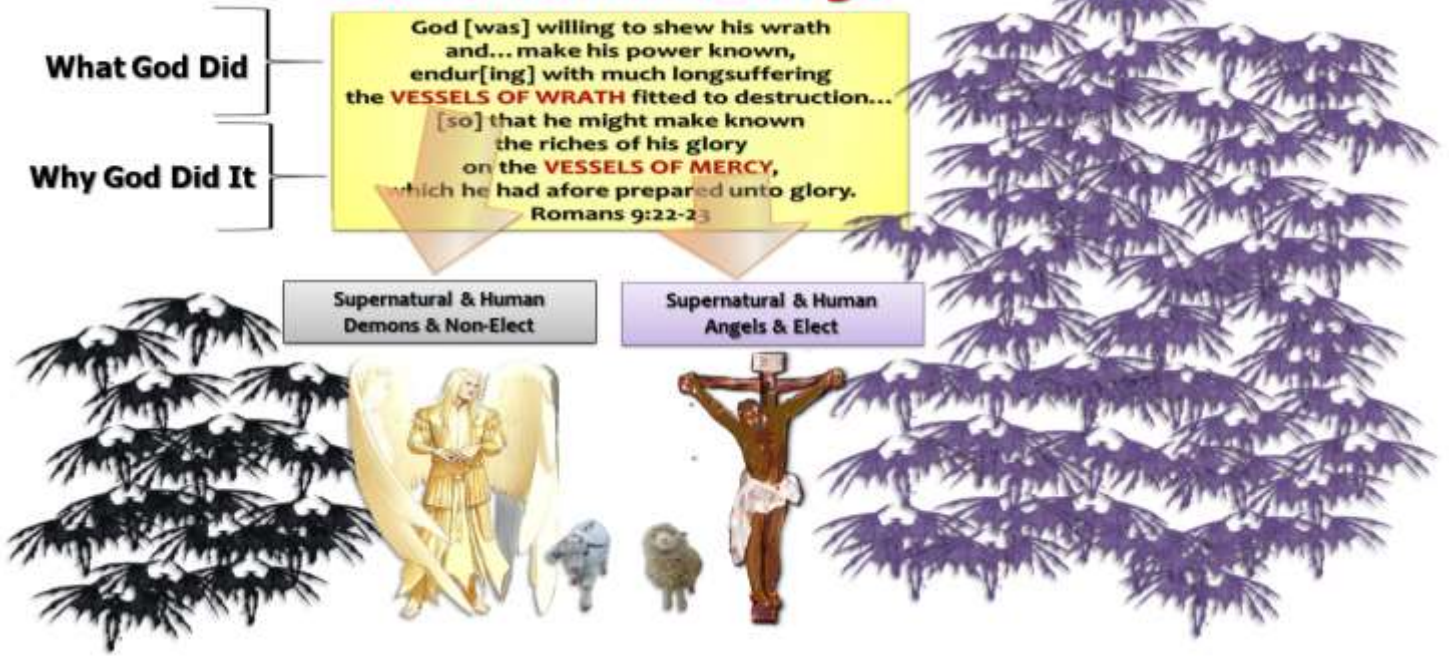
- Chapter 3: The Fall
- Chapter 4: Universal Salvation vs Hell
- Chapter 5: Making God in Our Image
- Chapter 5: The Church
- Chapter 6: The Last of the Last Days, and
- Chapter 7: The Lord’s Return

There’s overlap as I cover material but I’ve tried to be as clear as possible.

In any case, another way Scripture identifies this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT), though it doesn’t give it a name, is with the *days of work* since “in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested” (Ex. 31:17, KJV). The Bible reveals that “one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day” (2 Pet. 3:8, KJV). Therefore, the millennial reign of Christ, the next age, is that *day of rest* which only those who acknowledged Jesus as Lord get to enter. God says “I was grieved with that generation...They do always err in their heart...So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest” (Heb. 3:10-11, KJV). God’s “rest” is “the seventh day [when] God ended his work which he had made” (Gen. 2:2, KJV). The millennial reign of Christ, the next age, is the *day* of “rest” (Heb. 3:11, KJV) when those who “had not worshipped the beast...[will] live...and reign...with Christ a thousand years” (Rev. 20:4, KJV).

In contrast, the Hebrews who rejected Jesus during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) will never enter that rest, just like Gentiles who rejected Him won’t enter it. However, all will eventually enter the kingdom of God as revealed in Scripture and I cover in this book.

God's Plan for this Age



The Doctrine of Election

While most most Christians today use the term *elect* as if it means born again, that can't be right since Paul said "I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they *may also obtain the salvation*" (2 Tim. 2:10, KJV, my emphasis) letting us know the elect have not yet become born again. Moreover, there are many Scriptures revealing that God created two types of people for this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT), some of which I cover in *Election: The Biggest Blinder*, but the one in the graphic is the most thorough. The following are a few others.

Blessed is the man whom **thou chooseth**, and causeth to approach unto thee (Ps. 65:4, KJV).

[He has] called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but **according to His own purpose and grace**, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began (2 Tim. 1:9, KJV).

They are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy see be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the **children of the promise are counted for the seed** (Rom. 9:6-9, KJV).

Insensitive to the different ages and what God has actually done, many believers have rejected the doctrine of election or predestination, referred to by some as double predestination. Because, it's really only when you see the Big Picture that it makes sense that God would predestine some for "destruction" (Rom. 9:22 in the graphic). It makes sense because He's only speaking of *this* age and not referring to something that will last forever.

And God did it because it's the only way He could make His point about how "desperately wicked" (Jer. 17:9, KJV) we all actually are if we don't "take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ" (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV)—which believers haven't done. In other words, if God hadn't predestined some for election "afore prepared unto glory" (Rom. 9:23, KJV) during this "evil age" (Gal. 1:4, KJV) NO ONE would have *ever* opened their heart to Jesus because "there is none righteous, no, not one" (Rom. 3:10, KJV). That's why *no one can even come to Christ unless the Father draws them* (John 6:44). One of the points God is making is that He is TOTALLY in control.

In any case, during this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, KJV) the Father is only drawing the elect. Unlike the non-elect/"vessels of wrath" (Rom. 9:22, KJV), the elect/"vessels of mercy" (Rom. 9:23, KJV) have been granted the *opportunity* to become born again during this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT). But, instead of honoring Jesus, most elect have been like "the Pharisees and the experts in the law [who] rejected God's purpose for themselves" (Luke 7:30, NIV). And based on everything the Lord has shown me, it seems to me that *most* were created as vessels of mercy. But, again, like the Pharisees most have rejected God's purpose for themselves for being proud and stubborn.

So while the non-elect “names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world” (**Rev. 17:8, KJV**), only those who “overcome...shall be clothed in white raiment; and [Jesus] will not blot out his name out of the book of life” (**Rev. 3:5, KJV**). In other words, the names of the elect *were* written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, unlike the names of the non elect which “ were not written in the book” (**Rev. 17:8, KJV**). However, God “blot[s] out” (**Rev. 3:5, KJV**) the names of elect souls who don’t become born again during the “present evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, KJV**).

And it appears that God also predestined elect and non-elect supernatural beings referred to as “angels” (**Jude 1:6, KJV**), “cherubim” (**Ezek. 10:19, NIV**), “seraphim” (**Isa. 6:2, KJV**), “stars of the heaven” (**Rev. 12:4, YLT**), and “heavenly hosts” (**Ps. 148:2, NIV**), for example. While God didn’t make Satan rebel and take “a third part” (**Rev. 12:4, KJV**) of the angels with him in his rebellion, God knew it would happen and allowed it for His higher purposes. He worked with it because He “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (**Eph. 1:11, KJV**) and “God’s gifts and his call are irrevocable” (**Rom. 11:29, NIV**). Apparently, that’s true for supernatural beings just as it is for human beings.

Our Adversary the Devil

This character has many different titles such as “O shining one,” (**Isa. 14:12, YLT**), “great dragon...serpent...Devil, and Satan” (**Rev. 12:9, KJV**) or “Adversary” in the YLT for the same passage, to name a few. (The name Lucifer used in the King James Bible was a Catholic addition which is not found in the original languages of the Bible. There is no truth in it.)

And while Christians speak of Satan as being God’s enemy, God created him. As we’ve been informed in the following passage, for instance, which speaks of Jesus. “By him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him” (**Col. 1:16, KJV**). Jesus created everything and everyone including Satan, and did so for His purposes. But it’s not like He created anyone *to* sin. Again, He *uses* our sins, including Satan’s, for His purposes.

Therefore, Satan is more like God’s tool. Since Jesus is “the carpenter” (**Mark 6:3, KJV**) He’s got this super intense Swiss Army knife. All those different blades reflect Satan’s many “schemes” (**Eph. 6:11, ESV**), most of which involve either lying or murder or both. As Jesus told us “The devil...was a murderer from the beginning...he is a liar, and the father of it” (**John 8:44, KJV**). And there’s a clock in the graphic because he’s only been given so much time during this “evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**). In other words, “the devil is come down unto [us], having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time” (**Rev. 12:12, KJV**). And by all accounts he’s pretty much out of time.

So while God created Satan he does not create evil. In the same way that He didn’t create us to sin, He didn’t create Satan to sin. Therefore, in the same way that if my child took my cool knife, fell, and cut her hand and it wouldn’t be my fault that this happened, it’s not God’s fault when Satan pulls out one of his blades on us. In fact, it’s usually partly our fault because we’re not in submission to Jesus and, therefore, opened ourselves up to Satan’s “schemes” (**2 Cor. 2:11, NIV**)—just like my child wouldn’t have been in submission to me had she snuck off with my knife opening herself up to be hurt by it. Or else, we were walking closely with the Lord and, *because* of it, Satan attacked us with one of those painful blades—or several of them since as the “murderer” (**John 8:44, KJV**) he’s *into* torture. The point is that rather than blame the Owner of the Knife we would do better to call out to Him for help since He “heals all” (**Ps. 103:3, NIV**).

For instance, just as soon as my child cut her hand she’d come running to me for help knowing I have the First Aid kit and can take her to the hospital if needed. But Scripture says they “blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds” (**Rev. 16:11, KJV**). People are constantly blaming God rather than calling out to Him for help—and that’s coming to a climax.





As one who had a Swiss Army knife, even though mine only had five or six little tools, I used it *all* the time (until it finally broke apart) because it was *super* handy. And that's how it is. As all believers know we "count it all joy when [w]e fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of...our faith worketh patience" (**James 1:2-3, KJV**). Therefore, "It is good for me that I was afflicted, So that I [would] learn [God's] statutes" (**Ps. 119:71, NASB**). While it certainly doesn't *feel* good, as I've summed up with this graphic from personal experience, we know it is good because God "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will" (**Eph. 1:11, KJV**) so that "we know that all things work together for good to them that love God" (**Rom. 8:28, KJV**). As you can see not one drop, one tear, is wasted. In other words, none of that manure everyone keeps dishing out will go to waste because God is using it to *produce* the sheaves some of us will be carrying (**Ps. 126:5-6 in the graphic**). Glory to God! That's true for *everyone* who serves the Lord.

Rather than being God's enemy as Christians teach, Satan is Jesus' tool and the enemy of God's people. It's what Scripture says "**your** adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour" (**1 Pet. 5:8, KJV**).

So it's like this table. Had the "body of Christ" (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**) actually submitted to Jesus we would have had a genuine taste of heaven on earth during this "present evil age" (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**), since that's what He told us to pray for because it's what the Father is actually doing. While Christians have been focusing on dying and going to heaven—and little more than that—we should have focused on God bringing His kingdom down to earth, as Jesus taught the disciples to pray saying "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth" (**Luke 11:1-2, KJV**). But, again, since God "make[s] known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come" (**Isa. 46:10, NIV**) He knew we *wouldn't* focus on His kingdom coming down to earth. And yet, the born again *have* had tiny little tastes of it for short periods of time, here and there, because of God's grace and the fact that "He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities" (**Ps. 103:10, KJV**). Thank God!



God's Master Plan	Vessels of Wrath Non-elect	Vessels of Mercy Elect
Overriding Authority	God the Father	God the Father
Team Leader	Satan Leading Antichrist	Jesus God's Christ
Spiritual Realm	Demons (Fallen Angels)	Angels
Material Realm	Non-elect Humans	Elect Humans
Goal for the Earth	Set up a New World Order A Taste of Hell on Earth	Set up a New World Order A Taste of Heaven on Earth

And the thing is, according to Scripture, no one even dies and goes to heaven! Everyone dies and “sleep[s]” (John 11:11, KJV) like Lazarus did so that on “the last day” (John 6:44, KJV) “the dead in Christ will rise first” (1 Thess. 4:16, KJV). Having died, no matter when they died, the rapture will be their next awareness. Most of that stuff people go on and on about concerning life after death—out of body experiences, light in the tunnel, meeting loved ones, etc.—is Satan messing with our heads working at “deceiv[ing] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV). But some of it is God giving us *visions* to encourage us along. But they’re visions and not those actual people, like the transfiguration. They saw a *vision* of Elijah and Moses. We can be certain about it because Jesus said “No one hath gone up to the heaven, except he who out of the heaven came down—the Son of Man” (John 3:13, YLT). Up until this very day, only Jesus has gone up to heaven. Everyone who has died is currently sleeping.

And for those who died without faith in Christ, their next awareness will be a “rising again [to] judgment” (John 5:29, YLT). We’re told that “the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished” (Rev. 20:5, KJV), speaking of the millennial reign of Christ. Their Big Nap lasts, at least, 1000 years longer than that of the believers.

Satan’s Fall. Jesus said “I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven” (Luke 10:18, KJV). We’re also told that “the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him” (Rev. 12:9, KJV). Elsewhere we read that “his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth” (Rev. 12:4, KJV). And “stars are the angels” (Rev. 1:20, KJV). When Satan rebelled against God he took one third of the angels with him because as the “anointed cherub” (Ezek. 28:14, KJV) he had groupies.

Why Satan Fell. The following passage, which informs us why Satan was cast out of heaven, could not be about a man in the strictest sense since no man can be described as an “anointed cherub.”

[God says of Satan] Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee (Ezek. 28:13-15, KJV).

Neither was God surprised when His number one creation was found to have “iniquity” because God “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV). *Nothing* surprises Him so that Jesus said “Your Father knows what you need before you ask him” (Matt. 6:8, NIV).

And we’re clearly informed in the following passage *why* iniquity was found in him:

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! **For thou hast said in thine heart, I will** ascend into heaven, **I will** exalt my throne above the stars of God: **I will** sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: **I will** ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I will** be like the most High (Isa. 14:12-14, KJV).

Satan got proud. Being the “anointed cherub” (Ezek. 28:14, KJV), God says of him “Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness [therefore] I will cast thee to the ground” (Ezek. 28:17, KJV). He was like those people at the gym who can’t stop looking at themselves in the mirror. They literally stand there *gazing* at themselves. They’re so proud that even when they notice that you’ve been standing there watching them drool over themselves they’re not the slightest bit embarrassed! It’s like Carly Simon’s song.

*You’re so vain.
You probably think this song is about you
Don’t you Don’t you*

When Satan Fell. Scripture doesn't say exactly when Satan was created or when he fell. But we do know that the angels were created before humans because of what God said to Job. "Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?" (**Job 38:6-7, KJV**). The angels, also called "sons of God" were present when God laid down the foundations of the earth. We also know that at the end of the sixth day "God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good" (**Gen. 1:31, KJV**), so we know that Satan hadn't yet rebelled by the end of the sixth day.

However, having placed man in the Garden "the serpent" (**Gen. 3:1, NIV**) proceeded to tempt the woman. In other words, Satan fell almost as soon as he was created. And it's the same thing that happened to Adam and Eve, and to Christians as Paul noted when he said in the very early days of the Church 2000 years ago, "Some are already turned aside after Satan" (**1 Tim. 5:14, KJV**).

And the believers have continued that downward trend, minus little blips here and there, ever since then, summed up with my arrow graphic. Left with the job of making disciples (**Matt. 28:19 in the graphic**) believers have mostly focused on making believers so that "the inhabitants of the earth have been made [addicts] with the [crack] of [spiritual] fornication" (**Rev. 17:2, KJV**) and think they're ready to meet the Lord and will hear "Well done...good and faithful servant" (**Matt. 24:21, KJV**).



Satan Rules. While the King James and other translations refer to Satan as "the prince of this world" (**John 12:31, KJV**), in my mind the literal translation is better because it says Satan is "the ruler of this world" (**John 12:31, YLT**), confirmed in **2 Corinthians 4:4** which calls him "the god of this world" (**KJV**). Satan has been *ruling* this world **as** the god of this world since the very beginning. And he's had the help of God knows how many angels who rebelled with him since we don't know the total number of angels but only that "the third part" rebelled (**Rev. 12:4, KJV**).

And God revealed Satan's rule over the world when Jesus "was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, Being forty days tempted of the devil" (**Luke 4:1-2, KJV**). The devil said to Jesus "To you I will give all this authority...if you, then, will worship me" (**Luke 4:6-7, ESV**). While Satan is a massive "liar, and the father of it" (**John 8:44, KJV**) this time he was actually speaking the truth. We know it because Jesus didn't rebuke him for lying. He rebuked him for not honoring the Father. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve" (**Luke 4:8, KJV**). According to Scripture Jesus did not receive authority over the world until He went to the Cross and resurrected "rescu[ing] us out of the authority of the darkness" (**Col. 1:13, YLT**)—out of Satan's realm, this world over which God has given him the authority. *Then*, after His suffering, Jesus said "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me" (**Matt. 28:18, ESV**).

But in order to come out from Satan's authority you have to submit to Jesus. You have to honor Him for Who He is, the "Sovereign Lord" (**Acts 4:24, KJV**). He says "Why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?" (**Luke 6:46, KJV**). To honor Him as **Lord** you actually have to *let* Him LORD over your life. And believers historically *haven't* done that.

God has also informed us about His purpose for angels in that they are "sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation" (**Heb. 1:4, KJV**). Therefore, as the "anointed cherub" (**Ezek. 28:14, KJV**) Satan was supposed be helping humans more than any other angel. So while he's hurt us more than anyone else, since God "make[s] known the end from the beginning" (**Isa. 46:10, NIV**), He knew exactly what Satan would do and He's allowed him to do it and is using Satan's calling and rebellion for His purposes. Because, as we've been informed "the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable" (**Rom. 11:29, ESV**). In the long run, this will glorify God.

Again, it's like God has taken all of Satan's sins along with the rest of the sins of all the angels who rebelled, along with all of our sins and worked it *all* out for His glorious purposes—like when He had them “hang...Haman on the gallows that [Haman] had prepared for Mordecai” (*Esth. 6:10, KJV*). As the New Testament says “Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after” (*1 Tim. 5:24, KJV*). Not only does no one get away with anything, ever, God *wastes* none of it either. He's *extremely* frugal. Jesus revealed this “when they had all had enough to eat, [and] he said to his disciples, “Gather the pieces that are left over. Let nothing be wasted” (*John 6:12, NIV*). He had them pick up all the scraps, like the stuff the homeless dig out of the trash bin. I'm guessing they shared those with people they came across in their travels who may have looked hungry—besides eating the leftovers themselves.

Satan Deceives the Nations

Scripture tells us that at the end of the “present evil age” (*Gal. 1:4, YLT*) which is the beginning of the millennial reign of Christ, an angel will take “hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bind him a thousand years...[so] **that he should deceive the nations no more**, till the thousand years should be fulfilled” (*Rev. 20:2-3, KJV*). In other words, Satan has been deceiving the nations during the “present evil age” (*Gal. 1:4, KJV*). Therefore, the Lord has had me do a thorough sketch of Satan's reign of deceiving the nations from his fall to the present in the book *Satan's Reign: A Timeline*. Having put that together, seeing how outrageously he's deceived humanity in *many* ways, there are three ways that have stood out to me concerning how he has deceived the “body of Christ” (*2 Cor. 12:27, KJV*). The first one involves him deceiving us in the Bible, the second one involves him deceiving us with the Bible, and the third one involves him deceiving us through his ministers.

Deceived in the Bible. This is extensive and I cover it in detail in *Satan Exposed: Rightly Dividing the Word* but the graphic sums it up. It's what God enlightened me through Bobby Collier, mentioned previously.



Essentially, in *Matthew 5:21-44* (below) Jesus “rightly divid[ed] the world of truth” (*2 Tim. 2:5, KJV*) showing us what we were supposed to be doing and for the most part have not done.

Matthew 5:21-44, ESV **You have heard** that it was said to those of old, You shall not murder...**But I say** to you that everyone who is angry with his brother will be liable to judgment...You shall not commit adultery. **But I say** to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lustful intent has already committed adultery with her in his heart...Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce. **But I say** to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except on the ground of sexual immorality, makes her commit adultery...You shall not swear falsely...**But I say** to you, Do not take an oath at all...You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.’ **But I say** to you, Do not resist the one who is evil...Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you (*Matt. 5:21-44, ESV*).

Not having “rightly divid[ed] the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV), we’ve confused Satan with God! Believers have bought the lie that the Bible is the inerrant Word of God when it’s God’s Manual for life. While “all Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the servant of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work” (2 Tim. 3:16-17, NIV), it only works that way when we “rightly divid[e it]” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV) and “walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit” (Rom. 8:1, KJV). We’re supposed to “take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV) by “comparing spiritual things with spiritual” (1 Cor. 2:13, KJV) in relation to the new covenant and then apply the truth to our lives. God says “Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves” (James 1:22, KJV). Had we done things right, we would have seen Satan “sitt[ing] in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God” (2 Thess. 2:4, KJV) throughout the Bible!

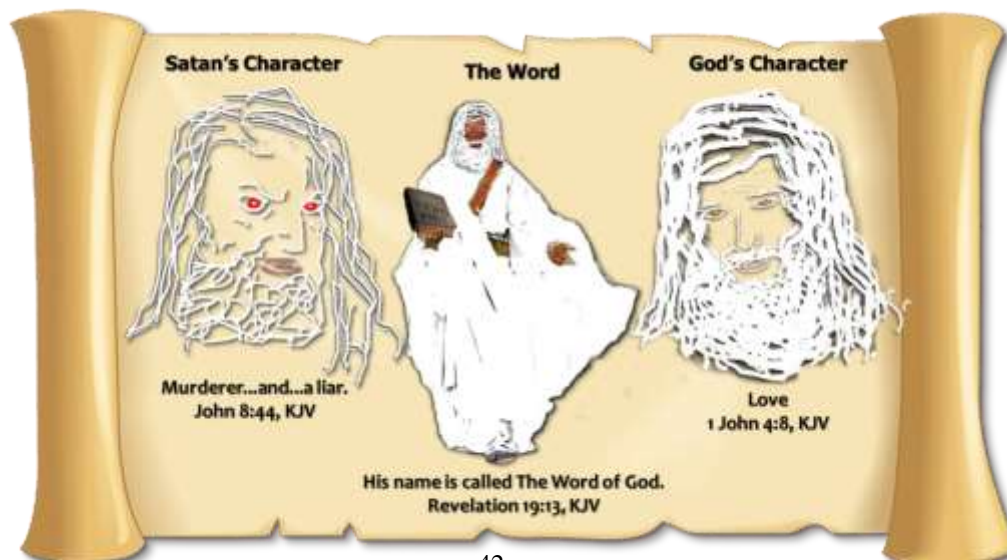
For example, Scripture says “God did tempt Abraham” (Gen. 22:1, KJV) and it also says “God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man” (James 1:13, KJV). And since “God ...does not lie” (Titus 1:2, NIV), and Satan is the “ruler” (John 12:31, YLT) and “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) we have to conclude that it wasn’t God who told Abraham to sacrifice his son but Satan who set out to “be like the most High” (Isa. 14:14, KJV). And not only was he deceiving Abraham but “the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV) including the born again. And God used it for His purposes because, again, He “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV) and He’s revealing to the born again how unfaithful we’ve been. Because, the fact is that according to Scripture God hates animal sacrifices. They’re an *abomination* to Him as we read in the following passage:

He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations (Isa. 66:3, KJV).

Therefore, according to Scripture, God would neither tempt Abraham nor do it by asking him to sacrifice his son.

For another example, we know that “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV) and that “Jesus Christ [is] the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever” (Heb. 13:8, KJV), saying “I am the LORD, I change not” (Mal. 3:6, KJV) and “I and my Father are one” (John 10:30, KJV). Therefore, God “maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust” (Matt. 5:45, KJV). God is good! And yet we read throughout the Old Testament of God calling for killing, genocide, and other atrocities so that the God of the Old Testament has been given the nickname of the Fire and Brimstone God. Except it *wasn’t* God but Satan doing what he set out to do, “be like the most High” (Isa. 14:14, KJV) and “deceive the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV).

And Christians today speak of God having given Moses the law when that’s not what Scripture says. I used to think so myself until someone on YouTube pointed it out to me. Scripture says that the Israelites, the Hebrews, “received the law by the disposition of angels” (Acts 7:53, KJV). And since “Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us” (Gal. 3:13, KJV) it had to be *fallen* angels. Again, I give many proofs in *Satan Exposed* and provide one of those tables on the next page. But it’s like this graphic. Jesus is “The Word” (Rev. 19:13, KJV) so that it’s through Him—His life and teaching found throughout the Bible but especially in the Gospel books—that we’ve had both Satan and God’s character revealed to us. When we “take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, KJV) we can see Satan exposed as he “sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God” (2 Thess. 2:4, KJV).



Looking at the account of Moses at Sinai (in the center column) we can compare other information we have about Satan (on the left) and about God (on the right) to accurately discern who was actually speaking, God, our Father, or Satan “deceiv[ing] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV).

Satan’s Nature God of this World

I will be like the most High (Isa. 14:14).

Him that had the power of death, that is, the devil (Heb. 2:14, KJV).

[Jesus] said...I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven (Luke 10:18, KJV).

The angels which kept not their first estate...he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day (Jude 1:6).

I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he...spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them (Rev. 13:11-14, KJV).

God Spoke to Moses Face to Face: When it says “The LORD spake unto Moses face to face” (Ex. 33:11, KJV) we know it cannot be God speaking to Moses because Jesus said “No one has ever seen God” (John 1:18, NIV). It was Satan “deceiv[ing] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV). But because we’ve believed the lies throughout history not being in the habit of “tak[ing] captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV) “he [Satan] as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God” (2 Thess. 2:4, KJV)—just as God said he would.

And yet, many Christians today are calling people back to the Old Testament law when Jesus “redeemed” us from this “curse” (Gal. 3:13, KJV) because it’s Satan having taken the truth and smothered it with his lies placing people in *bondage*.

Putting People to Death: God has given Satan, the “ruler” (John 12:31, YLT) and “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV), “the power of death” (Heb. 2:14, KJV). Satan is the one out to “kill” whereas God “created man” (Gen. 1:27, KJV) and sent Jesus to give us “life abundantly” (John 10:10, KJV). And He hasn’t changed (Heb. 13:8 in the table).

Lightning: Lightning is associated with Satan, not God (Luke 10:18 in the table).

A Cloud of Darkness: Darkness is associated with Satan (Jude 1:6 in the table) as apposed to God who “lives in unapproachable light” (1 Tim. 6:16, NIV).

Fire from Heaven: Fire from heaven is one of Satan’s “lying wonders” (2 Thess. 2:9, KJV) used to “deceive the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV). It’s worked very well for him because he had key prophets use it.

Passage in Question Moses at Sinai

The LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend (Ex. 33:11, KJV).

The LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people...Whoever touches the mountain is to be put to death. They are to be stoned or shot with arrows...No person or animal shall be permitted to live...there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain, and a very loud trumpet blast. Everyone in the camp trembled. Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because the LORD descended on it in fire. The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, and the whole mountain trembled violently. As the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke and the voice of God answered him (Ex. 18:11-19, NIV).

God’s Nature Father and Son

No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son (John 1:18, NIV)

The thief cometh...to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life (John 10:10, KJV).

God is love (1 John 4:8, KJV).

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever (Heb. 13:8, NIV).

Dwelling in the light which no man can approach (1 Tim. 6:16, KJV).

[Jesus came] to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God (Acts 26:18, KJV).

[The] disciples...said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But [Jesus] turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of (Luke 9:54-55, KJV).

Unlike the people of the Old Testament who did not have God's Spirit inside of them to give them spiritual discernment (1 Cor. 2:14 below), that's not the case with the born again. Our problem has been that we haven't been in the habit of "tak[ing] captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ" (2 Cor. 20:5, NIV). In fact, we've hardly done it all! Because God has been so gracious through Christ, that very grace has worked like our Achilles heel—and Satan knows it. He's used God's grace to trip us up over and over and over again. And most are oblivious about it, just as I was until the Lord revealed it to me.

2 Corinthians 2:14, NIV The person without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God but considers them foolishness, and cannot understand them because they are discerned only through the Spirit.

Deceived with the Bible. Satan has deceived us with the Bible by having the translators change words in it, giving us translations that don't measure up to the original text. This is well documented and all over the web. The most thorough source I've come across is Dr. Loraine Day's book *Who Rewrote the Bible*.

Basically, King James was solidifying his own power. He was serving himself not King Jesus and the translators were serving King James who gave them clear instructions to reflect his views and the views of the Church of England which believed in an ordained clergy, among other deceptions. And most of the translations come from the KJV.

So the biggest lie Christians have believed because of this "scheme" (2 Cor. 2:11, NIV) is the doctrine of hell, a word and concept not taught in the literal translations. And the concept isn't even taught in *any* of the translations! In fact, Jesus' life and teaching reflect the EXACT opposite, as summed up in the graphic. He demonstrated undeserved love toward the people who were torturing Him and has called us to "love one another" (John 13:34, KJV) including our "enemies" (Matt. 5:44, KJV). He also says that we're to forgive people indefinitely, like "seventy times seven" (Matt. 18:22, YLT). Yet we've been saying not only will God NEVER forgive people—even though that's what He requires of us—but that He's going to torture them forever! This doctrine has Satan's hand *all* over it! There is no way that the born again believer can "take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ" (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV) and still believe this doctrine, much less teach it.

I've pulled together the following two playlists of people who've focused on these issue. But again, not everything they says lines up with Scripture, issues I cover in my material:

1. [Hell? - YouTube](#) uploaded by God is Not Mocked
2. [Universal Restoration - YouTube](#) uploaded by God is Not Mocked



Deceived by His Ministers. Scripture says the following:

Such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works (2 Cor. 11:13-15, KJV).

I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan (Rev. 2:9, KJV).

While Satan is using the rulers of this world as his powerful “ministers” (2 Cor. 11:15, KJV) and “synagogue of Satan” (Rev. 2:9, KJV) since many of them claim to be either Hebrews or believers, the fact is that by not “rightly dividing the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV) or “tak[ing] every thought captive to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV), all born again believers also get used by Satan as his “ministers.”

The best example, the worst thing we’ve done, is with the doctrine of hell. It’s very likely that all born again have not only believed it but taught it/told it to others at least once. And by believing this doctrine we have been “call[ing] evil good, and good evil” (Isa. 5:20, KJV). We have spoken evil of the Holy Spirit about which God says “Whoever may speak evil in regard to the Holy Spirit hath not forgiveness—to the age, but is in danger of age-during judgment; because they said, ‘He hath an unclean spirit’” (Mark 3:28-30, YLT). What we’ve been doing is confusing the most evil spirit, Satan, with God’s Holy Spirit!

And those who don’t repent of it are “in danger of age-during judgment” (Mark 3:28, YLT). I’m thinking—speaking of the born again—that it means they’ll experience the millennial reign in less than desirable circumstances as, for example, being “saved; yet so as by fire” (1 Cor. 3:15, KJV). That would be the worst case scenario. While living in heaven on earth will be AMAZING, living below your potential for a *thousand* years is quite a judgment.

Another thing I’ve noticed is that by not focusing on the different ages—since the ‘hireling[s]’ (John 10:13, KJV) don’t teach about them, is that the born again have been trying to make things fit where they’ll never fit and selling themselves, the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV), and the Lord short—and, therefore, the rest of the world! According to Scripture it doesn’t all happen during this age or even during the next one. God stands outside of time and is working through different ages, three as far as I can tell:

1. The “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT),
2. The “thousand years” (Rev. 20:4, KJV) reign of Christ, and
3. The “age-during judgment” (Mark 3:29, YLT) also called “the second death” (Rev. 20:7, KJV) or “white throne” judgment (Rev. 20:11, KJV) which is included in “the ages that are coming” (Eph. 2:7, YLT) so that I’ve called it the Age of Judgment in my graphic for the vision which I’m walking through in this book.

The Serpent in the Garden. Since God has revealed that even born again believers have been outrageously deceived by Satan and *super* “blind guides” (Matt. 15:14, ESV), I’m discerning that it wasn’t even God who placed the tree in the Garden of Eden and gave the command to “not eat of it” or they would “surely die” (Gen. 2:17, KJV). Not having gone through *Satan Exposed*, you may not be able to receive this yet but I’ll lay it out anyhow as food for thought.

As I re-read the Garden account more carefully “tak[ing] captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV), almost nothing about it sounds like Jesus to me. As “the god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) who “deceive[s] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV) and who is “a murderer” and “father of [lies]” (John 8:44, KJV), out to “devour [us]” (1 Pet. 3:5, KJV), playing both roles—that of God *and* that of the enemy—seems like something Satan would do to get a running start on his goal to “be like the most High” (Isa. 14:14, KJV). It’s like he’s been a double-agent, and it seems to me that those are the worst spies, right? They’re the ones who do the most damage. One moment he pretended to be “the most High” (Isa. 14:14, KJV) giving them this rule to obey saying “Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die” (Gen. 2:17, KJV). Then he turned around and appeared as the serpent playing his actual role of devil’s advocate. As a supernatural being who “masquerades as an angel of light” (2 Cor. 11:14, NIV) and “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV), it seems he had the power, the knowledge, the wisdom, even the authority to do it. And one of the best ways to hurt humanity is by making God look bad which was the whole argument he had for Eve. The serpent said “God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil” (Gen. 3:5, ESV). He was saying *He’s trying to keep something from you. He*

doesn't love you. You can't trust Him! It seems to me that, having found himself "cast...to the ground" (Ezek. 28:17, KJV), Satan saw "an opportune time" (Luke 4:13, NIV) and ran with it! And has been running with it for 6000 years!

In fact, it's what Scripture says. "When the dragon saw that he was cast forth to the earth, he pursued the woman" (Rev. 12:13, YLT). While Satan doesn't know the future, he had been around before humans were created and had surely heard some of what the Father and Son had planned. And if Judas, a human who spent three and a half years with the Son of God in the flesh and seen all the miracles, was angry with Jesus because His plan was different than what *he* had in mind so that he betrayed Him for merely "thirty pieces of silver" (Matt. 26:15, KJV), how much more angry would this *super* proud "anointed cherub" (Ezek. 28:14, KJV) get finding out that God planned to use someone else in greater measure than He would use him!!!! You can just see the steam coming out of his ears, especially with the graphic. He had to be *beside* himself with anger. Therefore, he rebelled and proceeded to "pursue...the woman" (Rev. 12:13, YLT). The [BibleProject - YouTube](#) speaks about the possibility of Satan's fall and Adam and Eve's fall happening pretty much at the same time. I'm thinking they might be right. Except I'm thinking that, just like the rest of us, Satan didn't quite understand God's plan—blinded by his magnificent pride.



A Jealous God. When you consider it all more closely "bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ" (2 Cor. 10:5, KJV), you see that this is what's going on *throughout* the Old Testament. For example, it is Satan, the "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) who said "I the LORD thy God am a jealous God" (Ex. 20:5, KJV). Except it should say "I the lord thy god am a jealous god" *lower* case. We know it was Satan and not God speaking because one of the Ten Commandments is "Thou shalt not covet" (Ex. 20:17, KJV) and the reason is because "envy makes the bones rot" (Prov. 14:30, ESV). And God is not a hypocrite. He doesn't warn us about the dangers of envy while He Himself announces that He's "a jealous God." That verse clearly points to Satan.

Unlike Satan, God doesn't spend hours looking at Himself in the mirror and then go out all flashy to prove Himself to people, how Great He is. He revealed it once and for all through Christ, and not in a way anyone would have expected. True greatness is in humility. God, being the "Almighty" (Gen. 17:1, KJV) who says "I am the LORD, and there is no other" (Isa. 45:6, NIV) is *super* secure in Himself.

Therefore, all of those fights about taking over the land and between kings and people groups, they were all about Satan "ruler" (John 12:31, YLT) and "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) "[not] giv[ing his] glory] to another" (Isa. 42:8, KJV). Basically, there's been a war raging "in high places" (Eph. 6:12, KJV) between *several* different groups:

- Between Satan and Jesus;
- Between Satan and some of the other fallen angels;
- Between Satan and people.

And by lying to us he keeps us fighting each other and distracted from God, the truth! Throughout all of history humans have been pawns in the game. And because God "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will" (Eph. 1:11, KJV) He's been using it *all* for **His** purposes which is to ultimately bless *all* of our socks off.

And considering what God has revealed to me in that for over 20 years I haven't been able to get through to even *one* believer...I'm all the more convinced that this is what happened in the Garden. Satan played the role of the most notorious double-agent in all of history. And people have trusted him more than God. The fact is that humans do NOT trust God. Even when we *know* Him, have His Spirit within, have His Word to help us, have devotionals and all sorts of assistance like freedom to worship—as we've had in the United States for all of this nation's history—we still have *barely* gotten to know Him. I know that for a fact because of the biblical interpretations He's given me like the one for **Edge of Tomorrow (2014)** which I touched on in chapter one. While *every* seasoned born again believer should be able to

interpret the world around them in relation to what God is saying and doing since “all things were created by him, and for him” (Col. 1:16, KJV), today’s believers have almost zero spiritual discernment! Like the lost, they tell me I need psych counseling for having spiritual discernment or that I’m *the accuser of the brethren!* (Rev. 12:10). And that should sound familiar because it’s what they told Jesus as we see in the following passage:

The multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for **they said, He is beside himself.** And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and **by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils** (Mark 3:20-22, KJV).

But, either way, whether God placed that tree in the middle of the Garden threatening His beloved children with death for all of mankind besides death for all the animals simply for taking a bite so that “the whole creation has been groaning” (Rom. 8:22, NIV) for the coming of the Lord, or Satan did it, the fact is that both Eve and Adam “did eat” (Gen. 3:6, KJV). They *didn’t* trust God or the one they thought was God—as God knew would be the case.

And everyone of us would have eaten of the forbidden fruit sooner or later, mostly sooner, because that’s the thing about rules, they *make* us want to do what we’re not supposed to do. As Paul said “I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet” (Rom. 7:7, KJV). In fact, “the law was brought in **SO THAT the trespass might increase**” (Rom. 5:20, NIV, my emphasis). But why would God do that? My Answer: He wouldn’t. And the one rule in the Garden was just a preface for the law which isn’t just ten commandments but over 600 laws. It’s like Satan’s first attempt. Seeing how well it worked, he then went to town. Again, Scripture says Moses “received the law by the disposition of angels” (Acts 7:53, KJV). And it **had** to be *fallen* angels as revealed by the fact that Jesus “redeemed us from the curse of the law” (Gal. 3:13, KJV). It wasn’t God who brought in the law but Satan, because the Father didn’t send Jesus to redeem us from Himself! That would mean that His kingdom is a divided kingdom, contrary to the truth. Rather, Satan, this fallen angel, gave the Israelites the law knowing God was using them to bless all of humanity. He hijacked God’s plan.

Except, you can’t actually do that because God is bigger than anything anyone else can come up with. Still, Satan, being full of “wisdom” (Ezek. 28:17, KJV) as the “anointed cherub” (Ezek. 28:14, KJV), knew *exactly* how to work us over. He knew that if you tell us we can’t do something that’s pretty much *all* we can think about doing.

What I discern Satan did in the Garden is the kind of thing they would have done on *Candid Camera* because we all know how it would play out. Place a couple of two or three year olds in a room with a table loaded with treats telling them they can eat *whatever* they want and as *much* as they want **EXCEPT** for the cake with ice cream and sprinkles. **DO NOT TOUCH THAT**, just as soon as the adult leaves the room those two would be sticking their little fingers into that cake while pretending not to, not all that interested in the other stuff on the table.

The Question of Dominion. While Scripture says “the heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD’s: but the earth hath he given to the children of men” (Ps. 115:16, KJV), “let them have dominion over...the earth” (Gen. 1:26, KJV), man could never dominate the earth in the same way as a supernatural being—especially one as intelligent, powerful, and proud as Satan. What I’m saying is that, unlike some, I don’t think it was Adam who gave Satan the right to be the “ruler of this world” (John 12:31, YLT) but God. God gave Satan that right when He created him, *knowing* he would fall. And even though he fell and has been a very *bad* “ruler of this world” (John 12:31, YLT), if the elect had trusted God for these past 2000 years, we *could* have walked in that dominion—in a positive way—since all we had to do was “submit...to God. Resist the devil, and he w[ould have had to] flee” (James 4:7, KJV). But, again, God knew we wouldn’t submit to Him since He *knows* “the end from the beginning” (Isa. 46:10, KJV) and that the human “heart...is desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV).

Therefore, we have subdued the earth from an *evil* standpoint. By not honoring Christ, we have allowed the tyrants of the world to subdue it so that in 2020 we all have to walk around in public with **muzzles** on our faces and risk getting fined or tased if we don’t—and so much worse. We’re heading into the greatest famine of all of history. Again, God has allowed it to prove His point that we haven’t taken Him seriously. Even under today’s circumstances (much of the world on lockdown for half a year no end in sight) believers are still focused on politics and fighting against each other (or in La La Land as if things are soon going to go back to normal)—just like Satan wants everyone doing. Politics is a distraction since they’re all on the same team, Satan’s team, since he is the “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV). And there’s not one politician grounded in Christ. Even if there was, it’s not as if Lord Satan would allow them to get anywhere with actual power.



Therefore, the only way we win this war is by fighting it spiritually, since that's what we're dealing with. We're in a brutal spiritual war so that "the weapons of our warfare are **not carnal**, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds" (2 Cor. 10:4, KJV). Our weapons are "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God" (Eph. 6:17, KJV), the truth, along with prayer, fasting, and above all, love.

The fact is that we were all born *into* Satan's kingdom since he is the "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) so that he snatched our hearts extremely early on in our lives. At the same time Jesus has been knocking on the door of our hearts (Rev. 3:20 below) our whole lives to get us to give *Him* full control—speaking of the elect. It's all about who you will **worship**, the "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) or God of All, summed up in the **graphic**. Believers have messed up by having a few thoughts in heaven and the rest of their being focused on earth: their jobs, their money, their sex lives, their friends, their vacations, on and on. I've *never* met a Christian who was really any different than the rest of the world. Slightly, but over all, no. (Though I'm sure some exist out there, somewhere, probably not many in this country.)



Revelation 3:20, KJV Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

So while Christians are focused on the *mark of the beast* thinking it's some technological thing—the barcode, a chip, now the vaccine—consider this passage, for instance, "Hear that uproar from the city, hear that noise from the temple! It is the sound of **the LORD repaying his enemies all they deserve**" (Isa 66:6, NIV). If we *engage our brain* (2 Cor. 10:5) we see that this is not the Lord our God but the Lord Satan, "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) because "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever" (Heb. 13:8, NIV) and He *doesn't* repay evil with evil. That was made very clear on the Cross! And He said, "You have heard that it was said, 'Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth.' [It was Satan who had told them that when he gave them the law of Moses.] But I tell you [says Jesus], do not resist an evil person...love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, that you may be children of your Father in heaven" (Matt. 5:38-45, NIV). In other words, give your heart to the Lord Jesus otherwise you're *letting* Satan KEEP it. The mark of the beast is about worship, something we do willingly. Most people will willingly—are willingly—serving the beast/Satan. But you can denounce your allegiance to him and give it to Jesus instead. Then you'll get His mark as we're informed in the following passage:

The LORD said unto [the angel], Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and **set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done** in the midst thereof. [While this is clearly speaking of Hebrews and Jerusalem, it's hardly a stretch to see that it also applies to believers and God's kingdom.] And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary (Ezek. 9:4-6, KJV).

We've been informed "him that had the power of death, that is, the devil" (Heb. 2:14, KJV). And God uses all the angels for His purposes. If you aren't concerned about the abominations being done which dishonor God, you will not receive His mark but will instead willingly take the mark of the beast. And it's not something we can see. It's symbolic. Scripture says that Satan/the beast "causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads" (Rev. 13:16, KJV). Our right hand is symbolic of what we do and our forehead is symbolic of what we think. We serve either God or Satan, Christ or antichrist, with our minds which direct our actions. We either worship one or the other, Christ or antichrist. So you might find the following video useful [What is meant by "666" and "antichrist"? - YouTube](#) uploaded by thelivingword.

Jesus made it very clear that His "kingdom is **not** of this world" (John 18:36, KJV) and said "He that is not with me is against me" (Matt. 12:30, KJV). If we're not putting most of our energy into building and strengthening His kingdom we are helping the enemy—which is exactly what most **born again** Christians are currently doing—to one degree or another. Therefore, if today was their last day they would probably die a less than ideal death and also end up having "suffer[ed] loss: but...saved [from "the second death" (Rev. 2:11, KJV) entering the millennial reign]...as by fire" (1 Cor. 3:15, KJV).

While every elect soul was “created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them” (Eph. 20:10, KJV) not only do most born again today not know what those good works are that He *specifically* has for them to do, they don’t even know how to find out! Therefore, rather than being used by Jesus they’re mostly being used by Satan. In other words, most born again today are *infants* in Christ. When God finally opens up this ministry it will be to those who are at least somewhat mature—both in Bible knowledge and also in character—so that they will “run” with the “vision” (Hab. 2:2-3) and help the rest of the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) grow in maturity. Then we’ll be used to help the lost elect come to the truth and quickly go from baby Christian to fully mature—like they did 2000 years ago.

Satan Glorifies God

Having made all the angels to be “ministering spirits” (Heb. 1:4, KJV) and having made Satan/the devil the “anointed cherub” (Ezek. 28:14, KJV) who He “cast to the ground” (Ezek. 28:17, KJV), it was God who made Satan “the ruler of this world” (John 12:31, YLT) also called “the god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV). And He did it for His holy purposes like what Jesus said about Lazarus, “This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby” (John 11:4, KJV). While neither the Father or Jesus were glorified by Lazarus’ death—“power...[God gave to] the devil” (Heb. 2:14, KJV)—both *were* glorified by Lazarus’ resurrection so that “many of the Jews...believed on him” (John 11:45, KJV).

So in the end, when it’s all been said and done, Satan will have done two things for humanity which give God glory. Satan reveals our depravity and God’s goodness.

- 1. Satan Reveals Our Depravity:** For 2000 years the born again—in fact, all elect—could have “submit[ed]...to God. Resist[ed] the devil, and he w[ould have had to] flee” (James 4:7, KJV). But instead even the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) has chosen to do our own will while *calling* ourselves faithful. (The dartboard graphic reveals our lack of faithfulness for all who are in denial. We are WAY OFF Target!) What we’ve done is actually *helped* Satan with his agenda of dishonoring God and hurting people—including ourselves. For example, there is not one ministry I’m aware of addressing our situation from a biblical perspective! NOT ONE. The situation I’m referring to is the pit we “blind guides” (Matt. 15:14, ESV) have landed the world in, which goes by many names: the New World Order, globalization, ecumenism, shadow government, Agenda 21/2030...it’s all the *same* pit. And 2000 years into this, believers should know *exactly* what to do about it since Jesus clearly told us what to do. He said “God is a Spirit: and they that worship him **must** worship him in spirit and in truth” (John 4:24, KJV). Meaning, we need to be born again and walking in sound doctrine as opposed to a heap of lies.



2. Satan Reveals God's Goodness: When it's all been said and done “Leviathan—a fleeing serpent...a crooked serpent [aka Satan]...[will] take hold on [God's] strength...[and] make peace with [Him]” (*Isa. 27:1-5, YLT*). More than everything else, Satan being allowed to make peace with God reveals God's amazing grace, that He would even forgive Satan. *Wow*. And that's really good news. Because, if God is willing to forgive Satan, He's willing to forgive us all. And that's exactly what the Bible teaches, which I'm explaining in this book.

Moreover, it couldn't have been Adam who made Satan the ruler and god of this world because Scripture says “the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope” (*Rom. 8:20, KJV*). That passage is clearly speaking of God. In other words “God has bound **everyone** over to disobedience so that he may have mercy on them **all**” (*Rom. 11:32, NIV*). Glory to God! But, again, that mercy is not fully revealed to everyone during this “present evil age” (*Gal. 1:4, YLT*).

As in the Days of Noah

What I'm covering in this section began with the Fall when the “dragon...drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth” (*Rev. 12:3-4, KJV*) and it continues until the end of the “present evil age” (*Gal. 1:4, YLT*).

Therefore, when asked about the coming of the kingdom of God Jesus said “Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of Man” (*Luke 17:26, NIV*). We're told the same thing elsewhere. “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done” (*Eccl. 1:9, KJV*). This being the case, we should know what happened in the days of Noah. And what immediately comes to mind is the flood. So the next question would be why God allowed the destruction of all of humanity except for “eight souls” (*1 Pet. 3:20, KJV*). And the following passage tells us:

It came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That **the sons of God** saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were **giants in the earth in those days**; and **also after that**, when **the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men**, and they bare children to them, the same **became mighty men which were of old, men of renown**. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And **it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth**, and it grieved him at his heart (*Gen. 6:1-6, KJV*).

First of all, **God does not repent** about anything He does because that would mean that He made a mistake and He doesn't make mistakes. The LORD who killed everyone was not God but “the god of this world” (*2 Cor. 4:4, KJV*) who has “deceive[d] the nations” (*Rev. 3:20, KJV*) and who “ha[s] the power of death, that is, the devil” (*Heb. 2:14, KJV*). In other words, when it says “it repented the LORD that he had made man” (*Gen. 6:6, KJV*) Satan was lying. It's what he does. And God allowed it—both the lie and the destruction—because He “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (*Eph. 1:11, KJV*) and He's after people who “diligently seek Him” (*Heb. 11:6, KJV*).

As for the rest, **the sons of God** refers to fallen angels who can inhabit humans and animals as the Gospels (*Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John*) reveal, like with the legion that was in the demoniac who went into the pigs (see *Mark 5*). These fallen angels in human form mated with women to produce hybrid mutants like Goliath (see *1 Samuel 17*). They were present before the flood and have been present ever since to a lesser degree. And go by different names:

The **Nephilim** were on the earth in those days—and also afterward (*Gen. 6:4, KJV*).

We saw the Nephilim there (the **descendants of Anak come from the Nephilim**). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own eyes, and we looked the same to them (*Num. 13:33, NIV*).

The **Emites** used to live there—a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the **Anakites**. Like the Anakites, they too were considered **Rephaites**, but the Moabites called them Emites (*Deut. 2:10-11, NIV*).

Three of the thirty chiefs came down to David to the rock at the cave of Adullam, while a band of Philistines was encamped in the Valley of **Rephaim** (*1 Chron. 11:15, NIV*).

That too was considered a land of the Rephaites, who used to live there; but the Ammonites called them **Zamzummites** (Deut. 2:20, NIV).

According to Scripture these mutant demonic/human hybrids were brutal warriors. So that when Moses sent the spies into the Promised Land the Israelites were afraid to take it because they *were* “as grasshoppers...in their sight” (Num. 13:33, KJV). Do some research and you realize they were speaking literally, as you can see with these graphics (And no I don’t think Rob Skiba is actually on the Lord’s side. It’s his graphic which I’ve tweaked.) Compared to some of these hybrids, humans are the size of bugs. There is evidence of giants found throughout the world by way of skeletons, archaeological digs, newspaper articles, petrified rock formations, mud fossils, and legends, for example. But as with all truth it’s been covered up, “lost,” and mixed with lies, in part because it refutes evolution and letting go of that opens wide the door for God—for the truth. And, clearly, the world before Noah’s flood included beings of much larger scale.

Hybrids in Heaven. While the idea of angelic/human hybrids sounds surreal to us, they’re described as part of heaven, as with the following passages:

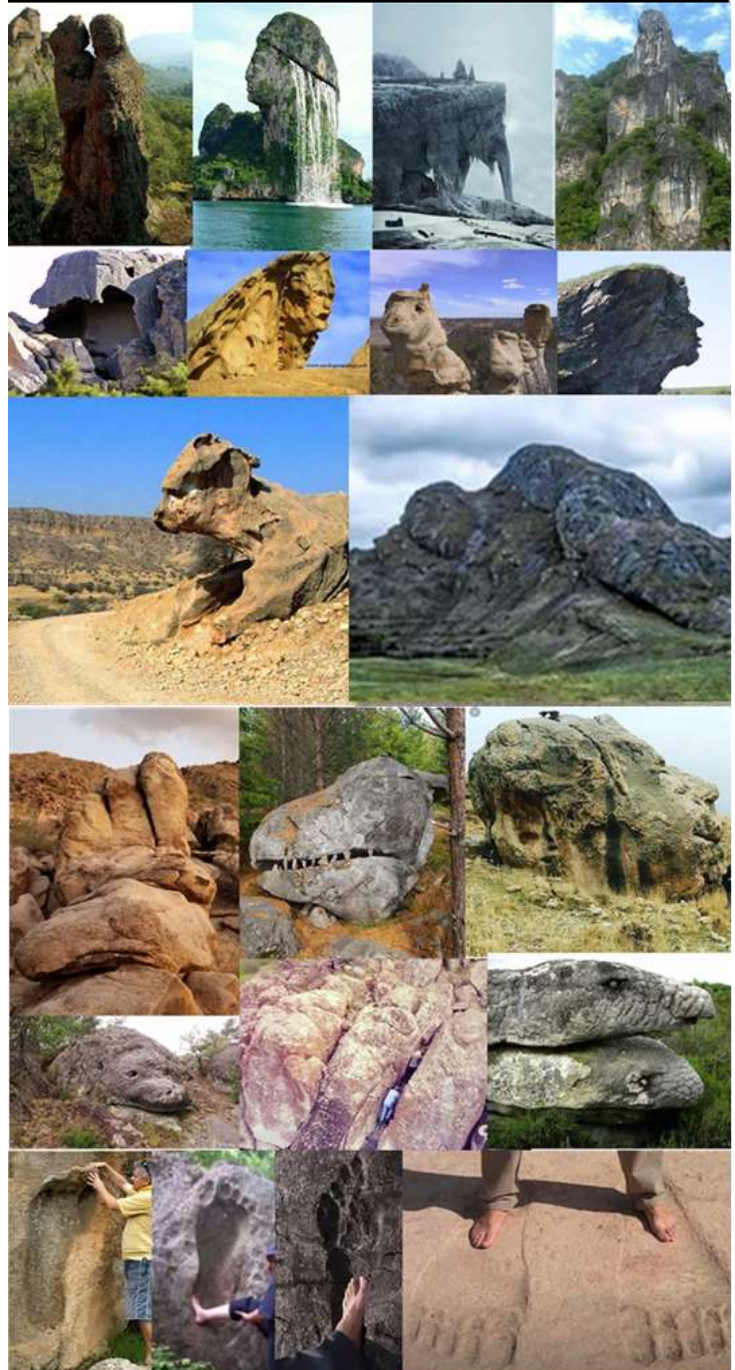
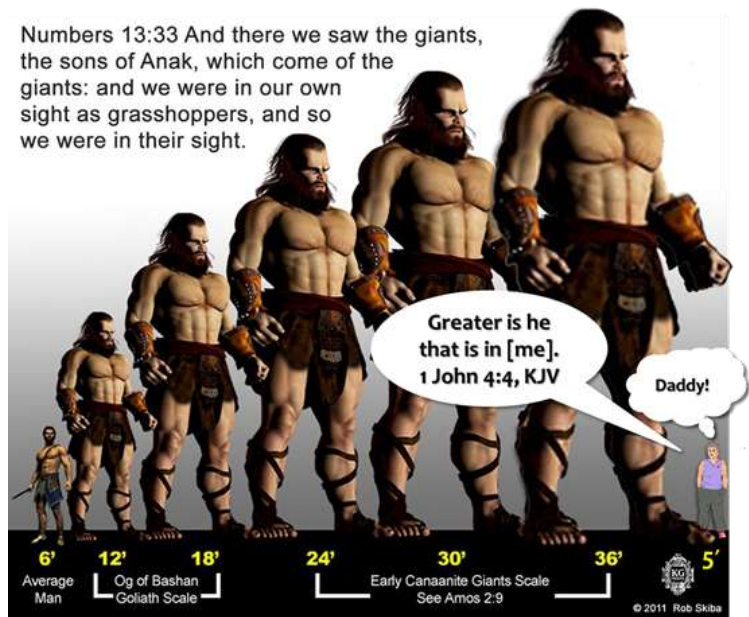
Ezekiel’s Vision: They had the hands of a man under their wings...they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle (Ezek. 1:8-10, KJV).

John’s Vision: The first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle (Rev. 4:7, KJV).

The reason hybrids are acceptable in heaven and not on earth is because God created the ones in heaven whereas the fallen angels created the hybrids on earth, and human have followed their lead. Yet neither angels nor humans have been given this authority by God.

And these hybrids aren’t always giants. They’re mutants. We also have to keep in mind that Satan has power to perform “signs and lying wonders” (2 Thess. 2:9, KJV)—so these pictures may or may not be what they appear. They’re just food for thought. The *only* thing we can trust is Scripture in relation to the new covenant.

Numbers 13:33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.



After the Flood. Scripture says “the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation [their angelic bodies], he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day” (**Jude 1:6, KJV**). So there’s a group of fallen angels who are locked up. But the rest are not so that today we still “wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world” (**Eph. 6:12, KJV**). So while the one group was locked, up, the hybrid mutants continued after the flood because during the flood all the creatures of the sea were allowed to live. They didn’t drown since they couldn’t and neither does Scripture speak of there being an aquarium in the ark. We’re also told that “every living thing that moved on land perished—birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind. Everything on dry land that had **the breath of life in its nostrils** died” (**Gen. 7:21-22, NIV**). While everything not in the ark died, the sea creatures remained. I discern this is the reason “there were giants in the earth in those days [before the flood]; and also after that” (**Gen. 6:4, KJV**).

John also wrote that he “saw a beast rise up out of the sea...and upon his heads the name of blasphemy” (**Rev. 13:1, KJV**). The sea is where these fallen angels, at least some of them, hang out. And they would because according to the ancient Hebrew map of the universe the sea is closest to Sheol/Hades—what most call hell. Scripture also says “The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness” (**1 Kings 8:12, KJV**). Again, this is not the Lord our God but the Lord “god of this world” (**2 Cor. 4:4, KJV**) because “the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords... dwells in unapproachable light” (**1 Tim. 6:15-16, ESV**). Satan and the fallen angels have been given “the power of the air” (**Eph. 2:2, ESV**) and also the sea. These two places provide the darkness in which we’ve been told they dwell, the higher you go in the sky as far as they’re allowed, and the lower you go in the sea.

3rd Heaven—God’s Dwelling





And it's not as if NASA's Nazi's have been telling us the truth about the universe! I first read about Operation Paperclip in my husband's aerospace textbook in 1991. Here's a blurb from Wikipedia:

Operation Paperclip was a secret program of the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency (JIOA) largely carried out by special agents of Army CIC, in which more than 1,600 German scientists, engineers, and technicians, such as Wernher von Braun and his V-2 rocket team, were taken from Germany to the United States, for U.S. government employment, primarily between 1945 and 1959. Many were former members, and some were former leaders, of the Nazi Party.

And the following videos make it clear there is NO WAY we actually ever went to the moon!

- [A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon - YouTube](#) uploaded by Cornelius.
- [7 Rockets Hit Dome! - YouTube](#) uploaded by Jesse Tow

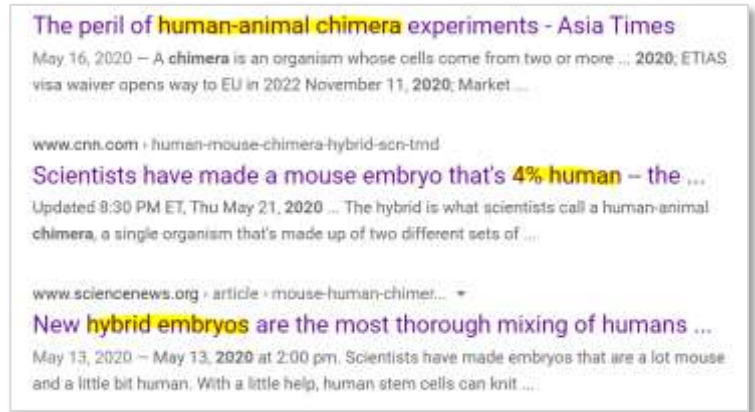
Put the information together while “bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, KJV) and you have to *choose* to lie to yourself about the universe—or believe the truth that we have been *seriously* deceived.

And since Satan loves to not only deceive and hurt us, but mock us, the scene from the movie *Independence Day* (1996) is exactly how we've set ourselves up for not *following* the Lord. [Independence Day Rooftop Party - YouTube](#).

The “forces of evil” (Eph. 6:12, KJV) have been feeding us lies for decades so that we'll accept their biggest lie coming, an alien invasion so that we *beg* the antichrist/beast/Satan/false prophet to help us. Except, they won't actually be aliens but demons. Therefore, when people who've thought they were experiencing an alien abduction cried out to Jesus for help the abduction immediately ended. (I watched videos or read that years ago and don't have the link.) So here's a graphic I put together some time back. Basically, Aleister Crowley, occultist referred to as the “wickedest man in the world,” drew a picture of a demon, required by God since He's using “all things” for *His* purposes (Col. 1:16, KJV). And we've been given sketches from alien invasions so that Shutter Stock has the same image. And, as revealed in [OUT OF SHADOWS – Official Documentary Film / Hollywood, Politics, Celebrities, Media, Conspiracy - YouTube](#), for example, Hollywood is a CIA/Illuminati/Satanic tool to deceive the masses for their biggest lie yet, the coming “alien” invasion.



Destruction Follows Intermingling. I no longer interpret the flood, the plagues poured out on Egypt, or the taking of the Promised Land, for example, as actions directed by God but by the “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV). According to Scripture God allows supernatural and human beings to kill and destroy taking all of our sins and “work[ing] all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV). So while producing human hybrids is far from OK with God, He has allowed it, as you can see with this clip from Google. And while we often don’t realize it, there are *many* ways in which we are honoring the hybrids/Nephilim/Satan through our culture. Though dated, the following video does a decent job in revealing this. [Nephilim Among Us: Human-Animal Hybrids, Eugenics, GMOs & Transhumanism - YouTube](#) uploaded by Steve Cioccolanti & Discover Ministries.



This is a package that has been sold to humanity by many different names over the years—a pure race, eugenics, the fountain of youth, better medicine, artificial intelligence. It’s all the same ol’ lie, you can “be like God” (Gen. 3:5, NIV). You can run faster, be stronger, more intelligent, live forever...which, ironically, God *has* provided for all of us! But because the human heart is “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) and not believed “his testimony” (John 3:32, KJV), we’re all getting it by way of a deep valley experience, some deeper than others because the consequences of trying to attain godhood without God are disastrous—as revealed by Noah’s generation and all those mud fossils. God literally stopped them in their tracks. And He’s promised to do it again which is what Jesus meant when He said “Just as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the days of the Son of Man” (Luke 17:26, ESV).

Human Nature

One of the lies the Lord revealed to me when I thought I was done working on this book was about original sin, the idea that we were born as sinners. The following video is what God used to enlighten me. [Was I Born a Sinner? - YouTube](#) uploaded by World Video Bible School (WVBS). However, as always, I do not agree with most of the rest of what the man says having watched some of the other videos on his channel. This person has spiritualized Jesus’ millennial reign. It’s all just symbolic. *It* being the last two ages that I’m walking through in this book. It’s not as if the fall of Jerusalem of A.D. 70 was the worst that has ever happened fulfilling Matthew 24:21 which says “Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be” (KJV). Having read *Hiroshima* by John Hersey and watched lots of documentaries, it seems to me that those in Hiroshima on whom we dropped the bomb experienced much worse. And worse is yet to come cuz *we’re all NOT such good people at heart*.

Anyhow, apparently I bought the lie of original sin because the Bible the Lord led me to when He was finally giving me some major revelation—the first major wave after having been born again—was the NIV, which unlike the other translations uses the term *sinful nature* where the literal and King James use the term *flesh*. The way He led me is yet another way in which God has taken Satan’s garbage along with humanity’s garbage, and my own personal garbage, and worked it out for His good. Glory to God!

So while we were *not* born with a sinful nature being that “God made man upright” (Eccl. 7:29, YLT), we very quickly become sinners because “sin is the transgression of the law” (1 John 3:4, KJV). And God’s law is to *love* detailed in the graphic, “do[ing] to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets” (Matt. 7:12, NIV). Yet we live in a world ruled by Satan where the believers have been historically *unfaithful*, speaking of adults, so that it doesn’t take long for children raised in the most godly homes to fall and fall hard. It’s kind of like the saying *It takes a village to raise a child*. That’s true. Except it’s more like it takes the faithful “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) to raise up faithful followers of Christ. So rather than helping each other stand up, we’ve been helping each other fall. It’s time we stop.



4 This Evil Age: Universal Salvation vs Hell

God has been exposing the lie about hell for decades so that increasingly more Christians are awake to it today. However, many of them go too far and water down the Gospel message which is true for the following channel [The Total Victory of Christ - YouTube](#). I provide the link because he's very thorough and has much valuable information provided in one place. However, in one of his videos he recommends the movie *Come Sunday (2018)* of Carlton Pearson who has become a Unitarian Universalist. Unitarians *reject* Jesus as God. (The rest of my family became Unitarian.) And what God is doing is *through* Jesus. Again, the system God has set up requires that we each “earnestly seek Him” (**Heb. 11:6, KJV**). We're told “do not quench the Spirit. Do not treat prophecies with contempt but test them all; hold on to what is good, [and] reject every kind of evil” (**1 Thess. 19:-22, NIV**). We have to separate the truth from the lies like removing the sauce from the spaghetti. In God's words “rightly divid[e] the word of truth” (**2 Tim. 2:15, KJV**). No one else can do this for us. While we can help each other, the bottom line is that “each of us will give an account of ourselves to God” (**Rom. 14:12, NIV**).

Jesus Saved Us All!

There are several different names out there for what God has actually done as revealed in Scripture: universal salvation, universal reconciliation, Christian universalism, and apokatastasis. So I've put the following passages in two literal translations, the Concordant (CLT) and Young's (YLT), as well as in the KJV, which reveal that this is what God has done through Jesus' work on the Cross.

1 Timothy 4:10		
CLT	YLT	KJV
We rely on the living God, Who is the Saviour of all mankind, especially of believers.	We hope on the living God, who is Saviour of all men—especially of those believing.	We trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

Is there anyone who is not a part of *all mankind* (CLT) or of *all men* (YLT & KJV)? No. There is only one race. It's called human, as in mankind, also known as “all men.” Therefore, according to Scripture Jesus is the Savior of all. But “*especially* of believers” (**1 Tim. 4:10, CLT, my emphasis**).

1 Corinthians 15:22		
CLT	YLT	KJV
For even as, in Adam, all are dying, thus also, in Christ, shall all be vivified.	For even as in Adam all die, so also in the Christ all shall be made alive.	As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

Is there anyone who's not dying? No. It's a 1:1 ratio. You live: You Die. Is there anyone who is not included in *all*? No. All, which is *pas* in the Greek, is defined as “each, every, any, the whole, everyone, all things, everything.” Therefore, according to Scripture everyone will be made alive through the work Jesus did on the Cross.

Romans 11:32		
CLT	YLT	KJV
For God locks up all together in stubbornness, that He should be merciful to all.	For God did shut up together the whole to unbelief, that to the whole He might do kindness.	For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

Again, is there anyone not included in *all* or *the whole*? No. According to Scripture *everyone* will come to believe, some during this age, others during the millennial reign of Christ, and others during the “second death” (**Rev. 20:6, KJV**).

John 1:29		
CLT	YLT	KJV
Lo! the Lamb of God Which is taking away the sin of the world!	Lo, the Lamb of God, who is taking away the sin of the world.	Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Is there anyone who was not born in this world? No. There is no other planet where anyone was born. Therefore, according to Scripture Jesus died for everyone.

Romans 5:6		
CLT	YLT	KJV
For Christ , while we are still infirm, still in accord with the era, for the sake of the irreverent, died.	For in our being still ailing, Christ in due time did die for the impious.	For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

Is there anyone who is not *irreverent* (CLT), *impious* (YLT) or *ungodly* (KJV) according to God? The answer is no. “There is none righteous, not even one” (Rom. 3:10, YLT). And that’s because “through one man sin entered into the world” (Rom. 5:12, CLT) so that *very* early on we all joined the crowd of sinners. And according to Scripture Jesus died for everyone who has ever lived.

Luke 19:10		
CLT	YLT	KJV
For the Son of Mankind came to seek and to save the lost.	The Son of Man came to seek and to save the lost.	The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

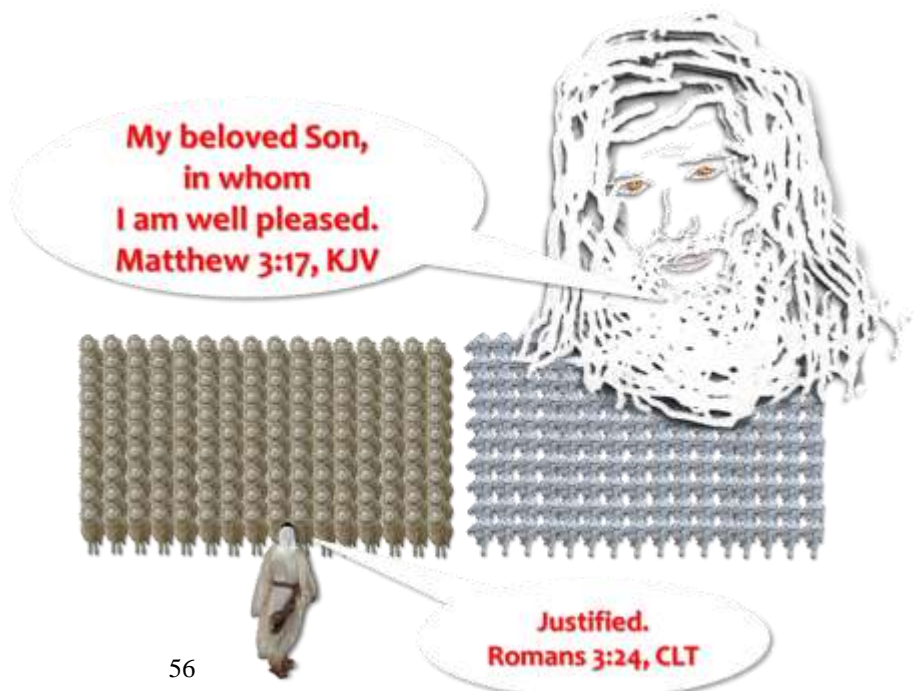
Is there anyone who was not born as a *lost* soul? The answer is no. Not one person was born as a “born again” soul which Jesus says we “must be” (John 3:7, KJV). “We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to our own way; and the LORD has laid on him [on Jesus] the iniquity of us all” (Isa. 53:6, NIV). “For all did sin, and are come short of the glory of God” (Rom. 3:23, YLT). Therefore, according to Scripture all will be saved through the work Jesus did on the Cross. But, again, not all during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT).

John 12:32		
CLT	YLT	KJV
And I, if I should be exalted out of the earth, shall be drawing all to Myself.	And I, if I may be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself.	And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

Again, everyone is part of *all*. Therefore, according to Scripture everyone will be drawn to Jesus. “Each in his proper order” (1 Cor. 15:23, YLT).

Romans 5:18		
CLT	YLT	KJV
Consequently, then, as it was through one offense for all mankind for condemnation, thus also it is through one just award for all mankind for life's justifying.	So, then, as through one offence to all men [it is] to condemnation, so also through one declaration of `Righteous' [it is] to all men to justification of life.	Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

Is there anyone who is not part of *all mankind* (CLT) or *all men* (KJV) or *all people* (NIV)? No. Therefore, according to Scripture Jesus has justified all through His righteous work on the Cross. And we all know what justification means since we use this command on our computer as you see in the graphic. It means that everything *lines up perfectly*. In other words, Jesus will align everyone perfectly, righteously, before the Father, either during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) or during “the ages that are coming” (Eph. 2:7, YLT)—for the glory of God! Thank You Jesus!



1 Timothy 2:3-4

CLT	YLT	KJV
God, Who wills that all mankind be saved and come into a realization of the truth.	God our Saviour, who doth will all men to be saved, and to come to the full knowledge of the truth.	God our Saviour; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

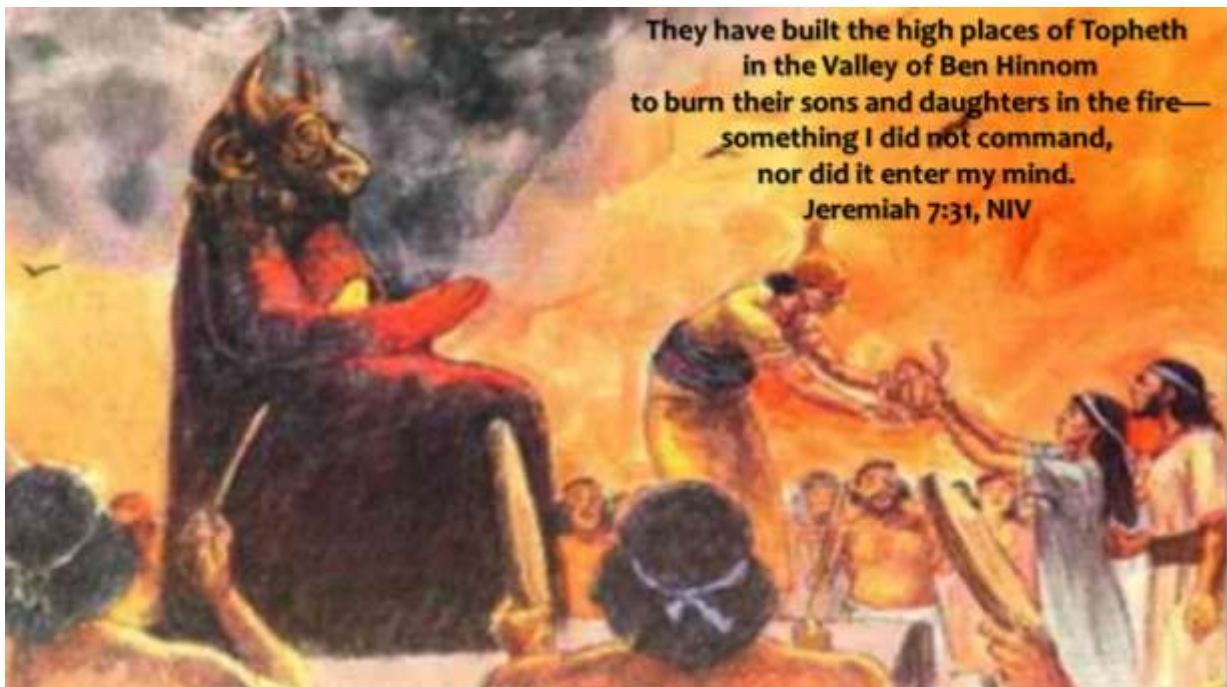
Is God *unable* to fulfill His will? No. He says “My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure” (Isa 46:10, KJV). Unlike us, He is “Almighty” (Gen. 17:1, YLT). Therefore, according to Scripture Jesus has saved all men and they will all come to the knowledge of the truth. However, most will come to it the hard way. Scripture says “because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God’s wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed” (Rom. 2:5, NIV).

The Doctrine of Hell

The word *hell* never appears in the literal translations of the Bible and the concept of eternal torment doesn’t appear anywhere in Scripture in any translation. In fact, it goes totally against God’s character as revealed by Jesus “the Son [who] is the radiance of God’s glory and the exact representation of his being” (Heb. 1:3, NIV). When “Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father...Jesus saith unto him...he that hath seen me hath seen the Father” (John 14:8-9, KJV). Jesus also said “I and my Father are one” (John 10:30, KJV). Therefore, if we want to know what God is like all we need to do is look at Jesus whose life is recorded in the Gospel books, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.

Punished for Burning their Children in the Fire. The pagans had a custom of burning their children alive as a sacrifice to their false gods, as seen in the graphic, a practice the Israelites picked up on so that God punished them by having them exiled as we read in the following passage:

Ahaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem sixteen years. Unlike David his father, he did not do what was right in the eyes of the LORD. He followed the ways of the kings of Israel and also made idols for worshiping the Baals. He burned sacrifices in the Valley of Ben Hinnom [a place later called Gehenna] and sacrificed his children in the fire, engaging in the **detestable** practices of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites. He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the high places, on the hilltops and under every spreading tree. Therefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hands of the king of Aram. The Arameans defeated him and took many of his people as prisoners and brought them to Damascus (2 Chron. 1-5, NIV).



While God made it clear that burning their children in the fire was *detestable* to Him, for centuries Christians have been teaching that this is what God, our heavenly Father, who “is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV), is going to do to *His* children. Scripture says that God “created man in his own image” (Gen. 1:27, ESV) it also says “those who are led by the Spirit of God are the children of God” (Rom. 8:14, NIV). The way to understand the seeming discrepancy is through the ages because Romans 8:14 is speaking of *this* “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT). But when you consider the full plan of what God has done which includes “the coming ages” (Eph. 2:7, YLT), *everyone* is considered His child. And if He found burning people alive detestable, it’s not as if He’s then going to turn around and do this Himself to His own children.

And what Christians have been saying is that He’ll do it even worse than even Satan would do, *could* do! Because, the doctrine of hell teaches that God will burn people alive FOREVER. It’s a lie from the “father of lies” (John 8:44, KJV). God says “to burn their sons with fire...I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind” (Jer. 32:35, KJV). And that’s because “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV). Love doesn’t torture people, much less *forever*.

Rebuked for Wanting to Burn People Alive. Christians are saying God is going to burn people alive and do so forever for not accepting Jesus. This is essentially what the disciples walked in for which Jesus harshly *rebuked* them, as we see in the following passage:

And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of (Luke 9:51-55, NIV).

These disciples didn’t know “what manner of spirit” they were supposed to be representing. And 2000 years later neither do most born again Christians today! I know it includes the born again because I was born again while believing this doctrine up until a few years ago for not having “take[n] captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV). And “Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever” (Heb. 13:8, ESV) and “the exact representation of [God’s] being” (Heb. 1:3, NIV). Anyone who knows the Gospel books decently would find it near impossible to picture Jesus so much as squishing an ant, much less hurt a human being. And Christians have been saying God will torture most of humanity forever! While we are supposed to be “ambassadors for Christ, God making his appeal through us” (2 Cor. 5:20, ESV) we have been representing Him in the *worst* possible light—as total darkness! We’re appalling. When I try to remember what was in my head when I believed this doctrine I go blank. Apparently I wasn’t thinking at all!

The Lake of Fire. Scripture says “whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire” (Rev. 20:15, KJV). While that *sounds* like being thrown into hell, the term used by the King James Bible and lie we’ve been brainwashed to believe, the reality is that Scripture is loaded with symbolic imagery and I discern that’s what this is. We’re told “the lake of the fire—this [is] the second death” (Rev. 20:14, YLT). Scripture speaks of two deaths, physical and spiritual. And we all know about physical death—RIP.

The Second Death: *During* this life those who become “born again” (John, 3:7, KJV) technically die the “second death” since we *die to self*. It’s how we become born again. It’s what Paul said, “I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me” (Gal. 2:20, KJV). Paul didn’t literally hang himself on a cross. Rather, he chose to stop living for himself and instead live for the Lord. He was using very powerful language to say how unwilling he was to continue to live for himself when Jesus had willingly gotten crucified for him. Being crucified with Christ is *symbolic* language.

The Fire: When John said “He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire” (Matt. 3:11, KJV) he was using *symbolic* language. It’s also what’s used for those at Pentecost (see Acts 2). They didn’t experience actual tongues of fire resting on top of their heads but “tongues, as it were of fire” (Acts 2:3, YLT, my emphasis). Something powerful was happening, a very powerful move of the Spirit.

So too, the “lake of fire” is not an actual lake nor is it literal fire. The “lake of fire” which is “the second death” (**Rev. 20:14, YLT**), spoken of those who died without faith in Christ is essentially the age of judgment. Scripture says the following:

Those who had not worshiped the beast or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and **reigned with Christ for a thousand years**. **The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended**. **This is the first resurrection**. Blessed and holy is the one who shares in the first resurrection! Over such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for a thousand years (**Rev. 20:4-6, ESV**).

According to this passage, there are two resurrections.

1. **The resurrection at the end of this age for those who died with faith in Christ.**
2. **The resurrection a thousand years later for those who died without faith in Christ.**

As I've pictured in the **graphic** and cover further in this book, those with faith in Christ *died the second death* during this life by choosing to live for the Lord rather than for themselves. Or, at the very least, acknowledged Jesus as Lord and obeyed Him long enough to receive “the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him” (**Acts 5:32, NIV**). Therefore, they'll get to rise for the first resurrection and reign with Christ from “the city of God” (**Ps. 46:4, KJV**), the “new Jerusalem” (**Rev. 21:2, KJV**) for a thousand years.

In contrast, those who died without faith in Christ will rise a thousand years later to experience their second death during the age of judgment. As I walk through further in the book I discern that as these people get right with God they'll be given their new “incorruptible” bodies (**1 Cor. 15:52, KJV**) and be allowed to enter the city—represented by the black arrows. Since “God is love” (**1 John 4:8, KJV**) I discern their judgment will fit their crimes because throughout Scripture we are taught that God is just, righteous, and holy.



However, the fact that eternal torment in hell isn't biblical doesn't mean that you can sin like crazy during this life and you won't suffer for it. In fact, do that, and you'll suffer for it both during this life and in the ages to come. During this life, you've left yourself wide open for Satan to wreak havoc in your life. In fact, to get a taste of the damage Satan can cause watch a couple of the videos on [The Two Preachers - YouTube](#), because this is what's coming on earth in ever increasing measure until the whole thing is consumed and Jesus steps in and puts an end to Satan's reign. And the New Testament makes it very clear that giving account to God during the “second death” (**Rev. 21:8, KJV**) will be like being handed over to “a consuming fire” (**Heb. 12:29, KJV**). While it's not literal, not hell, it will be like a kid who's done wrong and has to suffer his father's discipline. Not fun. And we're talking our Father, God Almighty. Scripture says “as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you” (**Deut. 8:5, NIV**). Remember how scared you were as a kid having done wrong and having to face your father? This is not going to be an enjoyable experience.

In any case, the following video is helpful in seeing the difference with what Churchianity has been teaching concerning hell/the lake of fire and what Scripture actually means. [Refined in the Lake of Fire | The Meaning of Hell Fire - YouTube](#) uploaded by The Total Victory of Christ.



5 This Evil Age: Making God in Our Image

While the “invisible God” (Col. 1:15, KJV) “created man in his own image” (Gen. 1:27, KJV) man has turned around and created the “Son of the living God” (Matt. 16:16, KJV) in *our* own image! For example, an international gift shop near our house carried items made by people around the world so that everyone had a nativity scene where the people looked like those of *their* culture. It’s like it doesn’t matter to Christians what the “Son of the living God” (Matt. 16:16, KJV) and His human family looked like. But since Jesus is “the truth” (John 14:6, KJV) and we are supposed to be His “ambassadors” (2 Cor. 5:20, KJV), it matters! After all, He says “The **truth** shall make [people] free” (John 8:32, KJV). Lying to ourselves about God and what He’s done keeps the *entire* “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) in bondage to the “father of lies” (John 8:44, KJV) because “if one part suffers, every part suffers with it” (1 Cor. 12:26, NIV). To put it bluntly, all lying honors Satan. And just the slightest bit of research reveals that Jesus was a man of color. He was Black.

And one of the reasons Black and White Christians are battling it out, I discern, is that the believers have a messed up understanding of God as I covered in chapter two, *Before the Ages*, so it’s like this example.

Black Christian: God is Black! “He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone” (Rev. 4:3, KJV). “His head and his hairs were white like wool” (Rev. 1:14, KJV).

White Christian: God is “invisible” (Col. 1:15, KJV).

Then they go on and on insulting each other, both being right about God while being wrong in their approach since the believers are told to “give an answer to everyone...with gentleness and respect” (1 Pet. 3:15, NIV). Again, as covered in chapter two Jesus is both “the only-begotten God” (John 1:18, CLT) who would have been invisible like His Father before He came to earth, and He’s also the “Son of Man” (Matt. 9:6, KJV) who was born on earth with dark skin and will always be dark moving forward according to Revelation 4:3 (above).

The Original Skin Color

One of the books I purchased on this is *Undeniable: Full Color Evidence of Black Israelites in the Bible* by Dante Fortson, and I found two of those pictures online below. It’s not hard to *see* that the skin color of the Lord, the Hebrews, and ancient Egyptians was quite dark.



There is also more than enough proof—scientifically, historically, and in the Scriptures—to settle the issue, without a doubt. The following are just a few of the resources available online:

- The three hour documentary ***Hebrews to Negroes: Wake Up Black America (2018)*** is beyond thorough. They also have a couple of books. Had I known that I would have taken that route instead.
- The following free documentary [A History of the True Hebrews \(Documentary\) - YouTube](#) uploaded by Kingdom Preppers gets to the point quickly.

- Though this next video is hard to follow because his camera jumps around quite a bit, he looks at the database of the Transatlantic Slave Trade revealing that the majority or a good portion of those on the ships were *children*. [Hidden Hebrews 2 - YouTube](#) uploaded by the Bible Unlocked.
- The following playlist is extremely thorough though it gets repetitive and *in your face*, defeating their own purpose, at least in part. [Whited Out Documentary Official - Part 1 - YouTube](#) uploaded by Watchman Reports.

Again, there are plenty of books and documentaries. What I'm doing in this chapter is summing it up and addressing some of the issues.



Beginning of Time to Today

Scientific Evidence. While the following blurbs point to scientific evidence, the bottom line is that you can either live by faith and accept the fact that we all come from the same Family or keep living out Satan's lie that some races are better than others. It's your choice. But Satan's lies have consequences. In any case, I forget where I got the following blurb which came with a [graphic](#) which I beefed up to better reflect what they were saying. Here's the blurb:

Scientifically, the BLACK woman is the only organism that possesses the mitochondrial DNA that has all the variations possible for every different kind of human being on this Earth. When the DNA of a black woman mutates, all other types of human beings come about...This is called the "EVE gene" and is only found in black women (source unknown).

The following blurb is from Wikipedia:

In human genetics, the Mitochondrial Eve (also *mt-Eve*, *mt-MRCA*) is the matrilineal most recent common ancestor (MRCA) of all living humans. In other words, she is defined as the most recent woman from whom all living humans descend in an unbroken line purely through their mothers and through the mothers of those mothers, back until all lines converge on one woman.

History. What's taken place was often done purposely for political reasons since we were all born into a world of which Satan is "the ruler" ([John 12:31, YLT](#)) and "god" ([2 Cor. 4:4, KJV](#)) who loves to "deceive the nations" ([Rev. 20:3, KJV](#)), who get deceived for not taking God seriously. And we all know that to divide and conquer is a great strategy. I mean just look at Christianity, divided by *tens of thousands* of denominations! It's like we handed ourselves back over to Satan on a platter! In any case, Satan's scheme of divide and conquer is covered thoroughly in the *Whited Out* series, linked previously. It's called *blanqueamiento* which means whitening. So here's another blurb from Wikipedia:

Blanqueamiento, branqueamento, or whitening, is a social, political, and economic practice used in many post-colonial countries in the Americas and Oceania to "improve the race" (*mejorar la raza*)^[1] towards a supposed ideal of whiteness.^[2] The term blanqueamiento is rooted in Latin America and is used more or less synonymously with racial whitening. However, blanqueamiento can be considered in both the symbolic and biological sense.^[3] Symbolically, blanqueamiento represents an ideology that emerged from legacies of European colonialism, described by Anibal Quijano's theory of coloniality of power, which caters to white dominance in social hierarchies.^[4] Biologically, blanqueamiento is the process of whitening by marrying a lighter-skinned individual to produce lighter-skinned offspring.

Two Visions of the Lord

Informed that “the Son is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation” (Col. 1:15, NIV), we’re also told that both Daniel and John had visions of One who must have been the Son since God, the Father is “invisible” who “no man hath seen, nor can see” (1 Tim. 6:16, KJV).

Daniel’s Vision—

I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire (Dan. 7:9, KJV).

His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude (Dan. 10:6, KJV).

John’s Vision—

And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters (Rev. 1:13-15, KJV).

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald (Rev. 4:3, KJV).

This graphic is what those parts look like and the best image for Him I’ve been able to put together.



I’m guessing His body refers to His attire which would be translucent like the beryl stone and bright as lightning. And I was once a few feet from a tree outside my window which got hit by lightning—and it was *blinding!* I also heard His voice when I was first born again except, while I *knew* it was His voice I didn’t *know* it until I read in the Bible much later that this is also how others described it. What I heard was like a waterfall, a big one like Iguazu or Niagara. Like sensurround in the movie theater. Powerful.

Applying the Falling Away Impact

Since God “make[s] known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come” (Isa. 46:10, NIV), wanting a Family of people who would *genuinely* love Him and one another, knowing every which way everyone of us along the way would sin against Him, He did it anyway incorporating all of our sins—from Satan’s to the very last one of us—into His Plan, as we’ve been informed. God “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV). Way to go most High! Because, there’s nothing like working with what you have and milking it for *all* you can get.

So we've been informed that the "invisible God" (Col. 1:15, KJV), the Father, begat a Son, the "only-begotten God" (John 1:18, CLT) "by [whom] were all things created" (Col. 1:16, KJV). He then told one man, Abraham, "in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed" (Gen. 22:18, KJV). He then fulfilled that promise through the man most know as Jesus, depicted in this chart by *Answers in Genesis* (except they have the skin color wrong).



However, having gotten spiritually proud, as God knew would happen, the Hebrews as a whole rejected their Messiah and said "His blood be on us, and on our children" (Matt. 27:25, KJV)—again, as God knew would happen.

Therefore, while God entrusted the Hebrews with His Word and promises for the entire human race, since they rejected Him, He rejected them—as a group—so that "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (Luke 21:24, KJV) which is still happening today since the majority of those Jews in Israel are Gentile converts and not actual Hebrews.

So while Jesus has been "build[ing His] assembly" (Matt. 16:18, YLT), His Family, commonly called His Church, referred to as "the Community of Moshiaich" in the Orthodox Jewish Bible, these people have also gotten spiritually proud and fallen away from the truth as I summed up with the apostasy timeline in *chapter one, Drunk with False Doctrines*.

But because the covenant the Messiah has been making with people since Pentecost (see Acts 2) has been of placing His Spirit *inside* of people, and He says "I do not give to you as the world gives" (John 14:27, NIV)—the world gives you their love and then later takes it away, as with divorce—unlike us, God does not remove His Spirit from those who initially received it. However, like the Hebrews of the Old Testament, we also haven't received the blessings we could have received had we been faithful. On top of that, we also have to suffer the consequences for what we've done—as individuals and as a group. Because, according to the New Testament, that's how it works. The "body of Christ" (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) is a team, like it or not, so that "if one part suffers, every part suffers with it" (1 Cor. 12:26, KJV). And "God is not mocked" (Gal. 6:7, KJV).

All that said, this graphic sums up what's happened. There's been a domino effect that's taken place beginning with the Hebrews landing us in the New World Order false religion. So if you want to blame someone for the mess the world is in today, just place *yourself* wherever it is that you fit in and take responsibility. In other words, we are *all* guilty and born again Hebrews and Gentiles are the *most* guilty of all! Because, we are the only ones who *know* the Truth.



Hebrews: Because the Hebrews fell, God primarily worked with Gentiles who called themselves “followers of the Way” ([Acts 24:14, KJV](#)).

Followers of the Way: As Paul said way back 2000 years ago, “Some are already turned aside after Satan” ([1 Tim. 1:5:15, KJV](#)). And since it's been a snowball effect ever since, the insulting name “the disciples were [first] called...at Antioch” ([Acts 11:26, KJV](#)) has stuck to this day.

Christians: The name Christian was given as an insult for several reasons and one of those is that it comes from the word *cretin* which means *nincompoop* according to my *Dictionary of Word Origins* by Joseph T. Shipley—and we all know what *poop* means.

Jews: The combination of born again Hebrews and Gentiles falling away led to the rise of the Jews who most of the world views as being Hebrews but who are Gentile converts to Judaism. This is a massive deception. There is loads of information on the web including the book [The Racial History of Man - Google Books](#) published in 1923 revealing that the majority of these people do not come from the land of Israel but are linked to the Khazars who converted to Judaism in the Eight Century.

Popes: Not having “take[n] captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” ([2 Cor. 10:5, NIV](#)) Christianity took a nose dive in the third century leading to Pope worship and *loads* of lies and brutality in the name of Christ.

Denominations: While God woke up the born again of the Middle Ages, because humans love their sinful traditions the so-called Great Reformation wasn't much of a reformation. As Jesus said “You **nullify the word of God** by your tradition” ([Mark 7:13, NIV](#)).

Ecumenism and the New World Order Religion:

Tons of sins have led to more sins so that here we are, “[addicted to] the [crack] of [the whore’s] fornication” (Rev. 17:2, KJV). In his book *Mystery Babylon: When Jerusalem Embraces the Antichrist An Exposition of Revelation 17 & 18*, Chris White makes it very clear that Jerusalem is Mystery Babylon “that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth” (Rev. 17:18, KJV). I’ve summed it up with the graphic below. And institutional Protestant Christianity is pagan since none of it lines up with the New Testament. Therefore, God had Frank Viola and George Barna publish *Pagan Christianity: Exploring the Roots of Our Church Practices*—the pagan roots—and *Reimagining Church* in 2008. That was more than a decade ago. And before showing me those books the Lord had me make this table based on my experience as compared to Scripture. Then a few years later He confirmed my understanding with those books. Here’s the link to the table where I include all those Scriptures: <http://notmocked.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/Fake-vs-Real-Church.pdf>

	Church of Antichrist	Church of Christ
The Foundation	Lies John 8:44; Isa. 54:20-24	Truth/Jesus John 14:6; 1 Cor. 2:13; 2 Tim. 2:15
Leadership	A Paid Professional John 8:44-11	People Laboring in Love Acts 20:18-20; Eph. 4:11-12; 1 Pet. 2:9
Origin of Authority	A Diploma 2 Cor. 3:1	Annointed by God Gal. 3:13-14; 1 Tim. 5:4
The Meeting Place	A Special Building Ps. 137:7; Matt. 15:19	Homes, or Wherever Acts 7:48-50; 8:15; 16:13; 18:41; 21:24; 25:1 Cor. 16:19; Col. 4:15; Eph. 4:19-22; Heb. 2:6; Rom. 16:5
The Meeting Day	Sunday for a Illip Gal. 4:9-10	Any Day for as Long as God Leads Mark 13:35; Matt. 24:42; John 8:20
Accountability	None Acts 7:23	Christ & The Group 1 Thess. 5:19; Eph. 5:21; 1 Cor. 1:10
Resolving Disputes	They Kick You Out Secretly Mark 11:38; John 11:48 & 15:25	Individuals or the Group Matt. 18:15-17; 1 Tim. 5:19-20
Oversight	Board Members (Not the Group) Mark 7:9	Proven Elders Acts 14:23; 15:3-6; 15:22; 19:4; 1 Pet. 5:2-3; 1 Tim. 5:1-9
Expressing Authority	Cold & Unbiblical Mark 10:42-43	Done in Love 1 Thess. 2:7
Involvement	A Few Put on a Show for Spectators Matt. 23:3-8; Matt. 6:2	Whenever the Spirit Moves 1 Cor. 14:26-31; 1 Pet. 4:10-11; Col. 3:16; Heb. 2:18
Prayer	Long-winded Mostly Words of Men Ecd. 5:2; Luke 9:46; Matt. 6:7	Central & Scriptural Acts 2:14; 4:11; 13:2; James 5:16; Col. 4:13; Matt. 6:7-8
Worship	A Musical Show by Performers	A Life Lived to Honor Christ 1 Pet. 2:5; John 4:24; Rom. 12:1; 1 Cor. 14:25
Funding	Tithing & Passing a Plate 2 Cor. 13:7; Gal. 3:10; Matt. 6:2	Voluntary to Cover Needs, Help the Poor, or Honor an Elder Matt. 6:3-4; 2 Cor. 9:6-7; 1 Tim. 5:17; Acts 11:29-30; 1 Cor. 9:13
Focus	Man Gen. 11:4	God Ecd. 18:13; Matt. 23:16
The Lord's Supper (Communion)	Monthly Nip & Nibble 1 Cor. 11:27	Part of a Meal 1 Cor. 11:24-25
Spiritual Growth	Hardly at All, If at All Heb. 5:12	Constant Eph. 4:13-15

**Mothers have daughters.
And the Catholic Church is a very bad Mother. Very very very bad.**

Upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. Revelation 17:5, KJV



The Catholic Church teaches that the pastoral office, the office of shepherding the Church, that was held by the apostles, as a group or "college" with Saint Peter as their head, is now held by their successors, the bishops, with the bishop of Rome (the pope) as their head.

Pope - Wikipedia
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

Christ is the head of the church. Ephesians 5:23, KJV



Her Protestant Harlot Daughters



All Denominations Bow Before the Pope

Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. Revelation 18:4, KJV

Come out from among them, and be ye separate... touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. 2 Corinthians 6:17, KJV

Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. James 1:27, KJV

True Worship Comes from the Heart

Many of the points made by either Hebrews or unbelievers ignore the fact that worshipping God is an issue of the heart and not the law. It’s what Simeon told Mary, that through Jesus “the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed” (Luke 2:35, KJV). Therefore, even if a doctrine was introduced by pagans to dishonor God and derail people from the truth, the fact is that God is above all of that and says “You will seek me and find me, when you seek me with all your heart” (Jer. 29:13, ESV). For example, as I reveal further in this book you can use the “sacred name” of God and that does NOTHING to improve the condition of your heart. In fact, it can still be quite contrary to God’s character.

The Names of the Father and Son. While Jesus is not His real name, depending on who you ask you get a different answer like Yeshua, Yahshua, or Yahuwah, for example. And whatever I call Him, it’s an issue of the heart. It’s like all those people who call me Myra, for some reason. I still communicate with them and it’s not a big deal that they can’t get my name right. So what?! The following video clearly reveals that the sacred name teaching is

unbiblical. [PROBLEM 1: Sacred Name teachings don't follow Yeshua's teachings and example. - YouTube](#) uploaded by Holy Language Institute | Learn Biblical Hebrew!

All the Names. It would be nice to have a Bible in English that's been translated 100% correctly with all the names in their original form. However, no such Bible exists. Neither would most of us be able to pronounce all of those names. More importantly, being able to pronounce them does absolutely *nothing* to improve the condition of a person's heart.

The Term Lord. While the term Lord can be connected to the term Baal, the earnest lover of God is not referring to Baal when we call Him Lord—and He *knows* that since “God trieth the hearts “ ([Ps. 7:9, KJV](#)).

The Word Amen. While it can be tied to the false god Amen-Ra, God *knows* that's not what I mean when I say Amen.

All Holidays. Clearly they're *all* pagan in origin except for Thanksgiving. Unlike what Watchman Yahu from the Watchman Reports YouTube channel says in his documentary there does not appear to be any evidence that this began with the Pilgrims celebrating a massacre. Nevertheless, everyone knows that most are *not* honoring God with this holiday as they focus on it being Game or Turkey Day and then shop til they drop to celebrate the pagan Mass a month later. God knows *all* about it since “The LORD weighs the heart” ([Prov. 22:12, NIV](#)) and “is not mocked” ([Gal. 6:7, KJV](#)).

Sunday Worship. Clearly, the Catholic Church changed the sabbath day from Saturday to Sunday. But, again, worship is an issue of the heart so that those whose hearts are set on God worship Him every day. If I knew even one person interested in worshipping the Lord with me I wouldn't just want to celebrate **communion** with them on one day of the week, but as often as possible! And that's what Scripture says. “Daily also continuing with one accord in the temple, breaking also at every house bread, they were partaking of food in gladness and simplicity of heart” ([Acts 2:46, YLT](#)). In other words, if we had done this thing right we would be living like the Danes in the [Happy \(2011\) documentary](#) on this clip [Denmark Co housing - Happy Documentary Clip - YouTube](#) uploaded by Lauette1. And these people don't even know the Messiah! So what we could have had would have been a trillion times better! And what they have is loads better than what most believers have here and now.



The Canon. The Whited Out Series linked previously reveals an agenda behind the compilation of the Bible, that certain books were either removed or not included in order to hide the true identity of the Hebrews, among other things. So while that's *clearly* wrong, at the same time, God is the One in control and He allowed it.

It's like when Jacob deceived his father by pretending to be Esau so that he could steal his blessing, which was also clearly wrong. However, Isaac, who favored Esau, didn't go on a campaign against Jacob. Instead, he blessed Esau as follows acknowledging that God had allowed it:

Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above; And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck ([Gen. 27:39-40, KJV](#)).

My guess is that Isaac was thinking of Esau having “despised his birthright” ([Gen. 25:34, KJV](#)), which is what the Hebrews did as well by rejecting the Messiah so that God has allowed things to go down as they have.

Moreover, even if all you had was the worst Bible translation, “bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, KJV) you’d be able to know God well “who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son” (Col. 1:13, KJV). This was actually beautifully portrayed in the movie *Amistad* (1997). There’s a scene where a preacher is holding out this book and looking at a slave saying words the slave can’t understand since he doesn’t speak English. And since the man was holding out this book, the Bible, and looking at him he figured he was *giving* it to him. And because it had pictures in it throughout the course of the movie this slave is enlightened to the Gospel message. So while this didn’t actually happen—to my knowledge—it *could* have happened because “the wind blows wherever it pleases. You hear its sound, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit” (John 3:8, NIV).

God Made a New Covenant. Many who professes Christ today hold on to the law of Moses as if that’s what we’re still under when according to Scripture it is “obsolete” (Heb. 8:13, YLT). And I’ve noticed this consistently among the Hebrews, calling *their people* back to the law of Moses. But the reason the law of Moses is obsolete is because Moses “received the law by the disposition of angels” (Acts 7:53, KJV) *not* from God. “Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us” (Gal. 3:13, KJV). He redeemed us because the Hebrews—through whom the Messiah was prophesied to come—unknowingly made a covenant with Satan, who, as always, mixed truth with lies. In other words, God did not redeem us from Himself! Yet many Hebrews are still trying to uphold Satan’s law in order to keep the Hebrew race pure—as if at this point that would even be possible. This is a *huge* deception. There is only one race, it’s called human. *That’s* what we were supposed to keep pure—the human race. Scripture says the Messiah, “the Lamb of God...[ook] away the sin of the world” (John 1:29, KJV) so that He “purchased for God persons from every tribe and language and people and nation” (Rev. 5:9, KJV). Scripture clearly says the following:

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage...All the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law (Gal. 5:1 & 14-18, KJV).

Good vs Evil **Not** Man vs Man

Having watched hours and hours of documentaries and read several books on the issue by professing believers, the same message clearly stands out in almost all of them and comes off like the first pie in the graphic. Yet as this book and supporting material reveal, the believing Hebrews are off target on some key points—just like all believers—so that the second pie reflects what all of us should be saying and doing. The strong point for believing Hebrews is that they have this point right, about the Messiah’s skin color. But they’re confusing the ages. God’s deliverance for the Hebrews as a group comes at the *very* end of this age when “the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled” (Luke 21:24, NIV) so that they will be “the light of the world” (Matt. 5:14, KJV) as a group during the next age, the millennial reign, not during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, KJV).



What Some are Doing



What All Believers Need to Do

In other words, “many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first” (Matt. 19:30, KJV). As Jesus initially said “I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel” (Matt. 15:24, KJV). That’s who the Gospel message went to first. But because they rejected Him as a group He instructed Paul to focus instead on the Gentiles, also called the nations. Therefore, “speaking boldly, Paul and Barnabas told the Hebrews, “To you it was necessary that first the word of God be spoken, and seeing ye do thrust it away, and do not judge yourselves worthy of the life age-during, lo, we do turn to the nations” (Acts 13:46, YLT). The Hebrew Israelites, who were people of color, were “first” among the believers, at least some of them, so that the apostle wrote “Christ [is] the firstfruits” (1 Cor. 15:23, KJV) the “lost sheep of the house of Israel” (Matt. 15:24, KJV) came next, and Paul said “ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the spirit” (Rom. 8:23, KJV). Then came the Gentiles/the nations.

According to Scripture, during the next age the Hebrews who did not become born again during this “evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) who are still alive and who, following the “Great earthquake” of the last of the last days get “affrighted, and g[i]ve glory to the God of heaven” (Rev. 11:13, KJV) will be the leaders among the nations during the millennial reign, the next age—speaking of the mortals of that age as opposed to the resurrected saints. I walk through it further in this book in more detail, as far as I understand it. Yet in all the books, documentaries, and YouTube comments, they seem to think they’re ordained to be “the head and not the tail” (Deut. 28:13, KJV) during *this* age.

In any case, this graphic sums up the millennial reign. According to Scripture there will be two types of humans representing the two kingdoms of the time. Search kingdom of God and kingdom of heaven in www.biblegateway.com making two separate columns and you’ll see that these are different kingdoms, though similar in many ways. The lady, representing the kingdom of God, is only “White” because why would I place someone else there? That’s me! But it will include people from “every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation” (Rev. 5:9, KJV). In contrast, the kingdom of heaven, which could have begun 2000 years ago had the Hebrew leaders been humble, belongs to the Hebrew Israelites according to the following passages:



For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth (Deut. 14:2, KJV).

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land (Jer. 23:7-8, KJV).

And it shall come to pass **in the last days**, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more (Isa. 2:2-4, KJV).



The **last days** include the millennial reign. That age is the very *last* of the last days, as we see with the **graphic**. During *those* days the Hebrews will be “the head, and not the tail” (**Deut. 28:13, KJV**).

Yet the benefit for the Hebrews who become born again during this “evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) is “much in every way” (**Rom. 3:2, YLT**) because they’ll get to experience both kingdoms during the next age as leaders among leaders. More importantly, there are benefits as we head into the grand finale of this evil age, which we’ve nearly reached “for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be” (**Matt. 24:21, KJV**).

But even if Jesus isn’t scheduled to return for another 200 years, for the rest of this “present evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) everyone who is born again should have *one* focus which is to magnify the Father following Jesus’ example.

Jesus Says **Learn** from the Father—

Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me (**John 6:45, KJV**).

Jesus Says **Seek** the Father’s Kingdom and His Righteousness—

Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you (**Matt. 6:33, KJV**).

Jesus Says **Do** the Father’s Will—

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven (**Matt. 7:21, KJV**).

O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt (**Matt. 26:39, KJV**).

I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me (**John 5:30, KJV**).

Jesus Says **Worship** the Father—

The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him ([John 4:24, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says **Depend** on the Father—

For your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. ([Matt. 6:8, KJV](#)).

Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things ([Matt. 6:32, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says **Pray to** the Father—

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven ([Matt. 6:9, KJV](#)).

When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly ([Matt. 6:6, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says **Glorify** the Father—

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven ([Matt. 5:16, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says **Be Like** the Father—

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect ([Matt. 5:48, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says **Forgive Like** Our Father—

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses ([Matt. 6:14, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says We Need to **Be Approved by** the Father—

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven ([Matt. 10:32-33, KJV](#)).

Jesus Says **Esteem** the Father Above All Others—

Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven ([Matt. 23:9, KJV](#)).

And if you actually have faith in God, the fact that “every one of us shall give account of himself to God” ([Rom. 14:12, KJV](#)) dissolves any revenge we deserve for whatever has been done to us. And we have *all* had stuff done to us since Satan is “the ruler” ([John 12:31, YLT](#)) and “god of this world” ([2 Cor. 4:4, KJV](#)). The key is to follow Jesus’ example, summed up with the **graphic** and **stop** letting Satan use us. According to the New Testament no one gets away with anything ever. Therefore, we can stop trying to *make them pay*. Instead, “Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you” ([1 Pet. 5:7, NIV](#)). In fact, we need to let go of that anger because “if you do not forgive others their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins” ([Matt. 6:15, NIV](#)). He means during this age so that you won’t get to participate in the next age. You will not “enter [His] rest” ([Ps. 95:11, KJV](#)), the *day* of rest.



So here's a little review. Satan is "the ruler" (John 12:31, YLT) and "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) who set out to "be like the most High" (Isa. 14:14, KJV) and "deceive the nations" (Rev. 20:3, KJV). And because the born again haven't honored the Lord, as revealed by the "falling away" (2 Thess. 2:3, KJV) and yet have been called to function as a group called "the body of Christ" (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV), summed up with the graphic, but aren't doing that, we've all been helping Satan fulfill his wishes. Being the "anointed cherub" (Ezek. 28:14, KJV) Satan knows our weaknesses so that he's played us like a fiddle—is currently playing us—using our love of self, of power, of money, of the surface level, of revenge, all of it, so that we, the believers, have taken the "the truth" (John 14:6, KJV), Jesus, and made Him look like something He's not, not only in skin tone but in nearly every way.

The Head is in Heaven
 Christ is the head of the church:
 and he is the saviour of the body.
 Ephesians 5:23, KJV

The Body is on Earth & in the Grave
 God has put the body together,
 giving greater honor to the parts that lacked it,
 so that there should be no division in the body,
 but that its parts should have
 equal concern for each other.
 If one part suffers, every part suffers with it;
 if one part is honored, every part rejoices with it.
 Now you are the body of Christ,
 and each one of you is a part of it.
 1 Corinthians 12:24-27, NIV

Heaping Coals of Fire. It seems to me that if the Hebrews who have been enlightened were to focus on lifting up the Black community rather than trying to make Whites feel bad, they would actually make Whites (more of them) actually feel bad. I'm speaking of "godly sorrow [which] worketh repentance to salvation" (2 Cor. 7:10, KJV).

After all, the new covenant isn't about blaming people or being tops, but about humbly honoring the Messiah and leading others to salvation. It tells us to "overcome evil with good" (Rom. 12:21, KJV). Jesus said it very clearly. "**Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you**" (Matt. 5:44-45, KJV my emphasis). And He had Paul put it this way, "If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shall heap coals of fire on his head" (Rom. 12:20, KJV). He's not talking about literal coals of fire but burning humiliation. In other words, "godly sorrow" (2 Cor. 7:10, KJV). That's the only thing which "bear fruit—fruit that will last" (John 15:16, NIV) and actually make a positive difference in the world.

For example, I read a testimony years ago (pretty sure it was in *Extreme Devotion* by Voice of the Martyrs) where a believer was a prisoner. During the freezing cold night he went around and covered all of his captors with blankets like a mother would do for her children. Not too many people could wake up all nice and cozy warm and then treat him badly. Even if they did God says "If you suffer for doing good and you endure it, this is commendable before God" (1 Pet. 2:20, NIV). Being nice to mean people can work like giving them a baptism of fire since the Holy Spirit will "prove [them] to be in the wrong" (John 16:8, NIV)—in the end. But His timing may not be ours, and typically isn't.

So while it's not literal coals or literal fire, it's just as much a burn like heartburn. Except it's spiritual, a heartburn of the soul which, according to Scripture, *everyone* will experience sooner or later.



6 This Evil Age: The Church Age

For the last 2000 years we've been living in the last days since God views the bulk of His plan like a week since "one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day" (2 Pet. 3:8, KJV), and "in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day" (Ex. 20:11, KJV). Therefore, Jesus came to earth at the end of the fourth 'day' and the apostle wrote two thousand years ago "God...Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son" (Heb. 1:1-2, KJV). It was the "last days" 2000 years ago since they were past Hump Day and everyone knows what that means as defined by the web in the graphic—well portrayed by that little dog.



The Rescue Mission

Immediately following Adam and Eve's transgression God revealed His Plan to rescue mankind. And just about everyone has understood that Adam and Eve literally walked with God since "they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden" (Gen. 3:8, KJV). My guess is that most of us have thought it was God, the Father. However, by telling us that "No man hath seen God at any time" (John 1:18, KJV) Jesus made it clear that He was the One in the Garden. In fact, John 1:18 makes it clear that in the Old Testament it was always Jesus speaking or else Satan posing as "the most High" (Isa. 14:14, KJV)—as I've already noted and cover in detail in *Satan Exposed*.

In any case, right after Adam and Eve transgressed the Lord said the following "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel" (Gen. 3:13, KJV). Therefore, when it's all been said and done Satan will have received a *major* blow to his Big Head, his pride, so that he will finally "make peace with [Jesus]" (Isa. 27:5, KJV) as God prophesied he would. And 2000 years ago Satan's seed, by way of the Hebrews and Romans, his "ministers" (2 Cor. 11:15, KJV), "bruised" Jesus' heel. It was just a *bruise* because after three days He "rose again" (Rom. 14:19, YLT) since as the "only-begotten God" (1 John 1:18, CLT) His Father wasn't about to "abandon [Him] to the realm of the dead...[or] let [His] holy one see decay" (Acts 2:27, NIV). And archeologists have revealed that this is exactly how they were crucified, with the nail going through the heel, one foot on each side of the pole like you see in the graphic.



The Great Commission. Through Christ God "hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son" (Col. 1:13, NIV). Those who have been "delivered" are those who *receive* God's "indescribable gift" (2 Cor. 9:15, KJV) and actually *open* it! But not everyone receives the Gift since not all are "vessels of mercy...afore appointed to glory" (Rom. 9:23, KJV). And not all open it because we can be like "the Pharisees and the experts in the law [who] rejected God's purpose for themselves" (Luke 7:30, NIV). And the Gift is the Spirit since Scripture says all of the following:

If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him (John 14:23, KJV).

The Holy Spirit...God has given to those who obey him (Acts 5:32, NIV).

You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you (Acts 1:8, NIV).



Moreover, certain gifts come with responsibilities (like the car your parents gave or lent you), and this One is no exception. Having completed His mission on earth, Jesus left the born again a *job* to do saying “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me [because of the work He did on the Cross]. Therefore, go and make disciples” (**Matt. 28:18-19, KJV**). That’s the Great Commission, our working orders. We prove to God that we *appreciate* His Gift by continually obeying the Lord, for which He further blesses us. Jesus says “Whoever has my commands and keeps them is the one who loves me. The one who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love them and **show myself** to them” (**John 14:23, NIV**). So, as noted in the first chapter, in the playlist I called *Biblical Interpretations* I reveal, for those who’ll be given “blessed...eyes [that]...see” (**Matt. 13:16, KJV**), how God has shown Himself to me. He’s done it in a way that will help everyone who takes Him seriously. I cover it more thoroughly in the last chapter of this book.

The Great Falling Away. We weren’t just supposed to make “believers” out of people but *disciples*, which is clearly *not* what born again Christians have been doing for most of Christian history—as God prophesied with the following passages:

That day shall not come, except there come a **falling away first**, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition (**2 Thess. 2:3, KJV**).

Many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall **deceive many** (**Matt. 24:4-5, KJV**).

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because **many false prophets** are gone out into the world (**1 John 4:1, KJV**).

While Christians—both the born again and those deceived who think they’re born again (referring to **Matthew 7:22-23 below**)—have been calling the *mixture* of true and false doctrines Christianity, and doing it for centuries, there is only *one* Gospel, “the everlasting gospel” (**Rev. 14:6, KJV**). And it’s as Jesus said, “This gospel of the kingdom [the truth] shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come” (**Matt. 24:14, KJV**). We’ll finally preach “the everlasting gospel” again as He brings us into the peak of the “latter rain” (**Joel 2:23, KJV**).

Matthew 7:22-23, KJV Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord...And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

And I discern we’ve been in the latter rain for the last 50 years or so. But we’ve only received a trickle, a spring shower, because we’re under God’s judgment for being apostate. Being hypocrites we placed “beam[s]” (**Matt. 7:5, KJV**) in our eyes and God is basically holding most of them, or the biggest ones, in place. Or maybe just the ones related to this ministry. God knows! Whatever the case may be, as I summed up with the **graphic**, by not having trusted the Lord as revealed by the “falling away” (**2 Thess. 2:3, KJV**), the born again have landed the world in a sea of trouble, *very* troubled waters, what Jesus called “great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time” (**Matt. 24:21, KJV**). While it’s not *entirely* upon us yet it’s obviously upon us.



Having been blessed like crazy by God, the born again given the “unspeakable gift” of the Spirit (**2 Cor. 9:15, KJV**), Christian history *proves* that “the body of Christ” (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**) hasn’t really *appreciated* what He did for us so that there’s been a great “falling away” (**2 Thess. 2:3, KJV**) from the truth—from Jesus who *is* “the truth” (**John 14:6, KJV**)—just as God prophesied.

And since born again Christians are supposed to be “the light of the world” (**Matt. 5:14, KJV**) yet walk in darkness for the most part, the rest of the world is steeped in darkness as well. Apostate believers have confused the mess out of everyone—including ourselves! Two thousand years into it Christians are still arguing about who God is and not even getting it right, like with the trinity deception or God’s nature covered in chapter two. Two thousand years after Jesus walked the earth and 500 years after the so-called Great Reformation of the Church we are *still* stuck trying to figure out “the elementary teachings about Christ” (**Heb. 6:1, NIV**)—and all because we’re *proud* when we’re supposed to be “humble” (**Eph. 4:2, NIV**).

The Latter Rain. Shortly after the “former rain” (**Joel 2:23, KJV**) summed up with the **graphic**, “there was a great persecution against the church” (**Acts 8:1, KJV**). And as believers know, persecution rather than put out the fire of God fuels the flames.

Therefore, that’s how God will be coordinating our wicked ways “for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose” (**Rom. 8:28, KJV**). The combination of all of the following will come to a climax of good vs evil as God “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (**Eph. 1:11, KJV**) as we come to the end of this “present evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**):

- Satan’s “schemes” (**2 Cor. 2:11, NIV**);
- The sins of the “vessels of wrath” (**Rom. 9:22, KJV**) both human and supernatural;
- The sins of the “vessels of mercy” (**Rom. 9:23, KJV**), humans who are not born again along with those who’ve become born again;
- Modern technology;
- All the ministries God has raised up “for such a time as this” (**Esth. 4:14, KJV**); and
- “Much tribulation” (**Acts 14:22, KJV**).

And as it was with the former rain, during the peak of the latter rain the Gospel will be preached “not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power” (**1 Cor. 2:4, KJV**), power that will be manifested by the faithful when we, as a group, finally “submit to one another out of reverence for Christ” (**Eph. 5:21, NIV**). And I discern that group doesn’t have to be the born gain of the whole world, as I’ll cover further in the book, but at least a decent number of us. Yet, as noted, for over two decades believers have been blowing me off as if I’m a false prophet, though no one has actually called me that. But according to Scripture I am either a true **or** false prophet. Jesus said “I send unto you prophets” (**Matt. 23:34, KJV**) speaking of true prophets, and “many false prophets shall rise” (**Matt. 24:11, KJV**). Who do YOU say I am? True or false? It’s not rocket science. But since the born again *haven’t* been able to tell, God gave me the biblical interpretations to go with my life testimony. He’s given the more earnest followers of Christ enough to help you see “OK, she’s not perfect, but she’s onto something.”

In any case, when we finally get it together John’s vision will come to pass about which he said “I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people” (**Rev. 14:6, KJV**). Glory to God! It’s also the vision God gave Tommy Hicks.

A Vision Given to a Member of the Body in 1961. God prophesied about the Church of the last days to an evangelist in 1961, Tommy Hicks, informing him that many would *refuse* God’s anointing. So, again, that’s been my experience. Today, even the most enlightened Christians are extremely proud and, therefore, extremely blind because “God resisteth the proud” (**James 4:6, KJV**). I read the PDF file of Tommy Hick’s vision in the following video and cover the key points in this section. [Tommy Hicks Vision of the Church in the Last Days - YouTube](#).

The First Christians were Highly Empowered by God because they Obeyed Him as Individuals and as a Group

- They spoke in languages they hadn’t studied (**Acts 2:4-6**);
- They healed the sick (**Acts 3:2-7**);
- They raised the dead (**Acts 9:37-41**);
- They drove out demons (**Acts 16:16-18**);
- They witnessed boldly (**Acts 4:4**);
- They prayed for their attackers as they killed them (**Acts 7:58-60**);
- They enlightened thousands at a time (**Acts 7:58-60**);
- Their shadows provided healing (**Acts 5:14-16**);
- Unbelievers admired them (**Acts 2:47**);
- They beamed around like in *Star Trek* (**Acts 8:39-40**);
- They were full of wisdom (**Acts 6:3**);
- They were full of generosity (**Acts 4:34-35**); and,
- They were full of joy (**Acts 2:46**).

A Body Covered in Debris—In the vision Tommy Hicks says the following:

I suddenly beheld this great giant. It was struggling for life, to even live. But his body was covered with debris from head to foot; and at times this great giant would move its body and act as though it would even rise up... And when it did, thousands of little creature seemed to run away—hideous looking creatures would run away from this giant.

My Interpretation: The great giant is the Church/"the body of Christ" (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) and also the Lord since we are His body of which He is "the head" (Eph. 5:23, KJV). And the giant/the body/the Church is currently covered in the debris of false doctrines, practices, and beliefs fed to us through Satan, the "god of this world" (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) and "his ministers" (2 Cor. 11:15, KJV), both spiritual and human.

Rejection of God's Anointing—In the vision Brother Tommy speaks of cold hearts:

[He says] There were many people, as He stretched forth His hand, that refused the anointing of God, and the call of God. I saw men and women that I knew, people that I felt that certain they would receive the call of God, but as He stretched forth His hand toward this one, and toward that one, they simply bowed their heads and began to back away. And to each of those who seemed to bow down and back way, they seemed to go into darkness. Blackness seemed to swallow them.

My Interpretation: Those who reject God's anointing fall into the following three categories: lost elect, professing Christian, and born again.

1. **The Lost Elect:** These are people God is reaching out to who reject the truth.
2. **Professing Christians:** These people, while calling themselves Christian (or Hebrew Israelites or Messianic Jews, for example), have never taken God *seriously* so that one day they'll be shocked to hear Jesus say "I never knew you" (Matt. 7:23, KJV). I discern some of them are elect and some aren't. And, again, unlike the non-elect the elect were granted the *opportunity* to take God seriously during this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT).
3. **Born Again:** Called by God to "grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour" (2 Peter 3:18, KJV), many born again reject God's further anointing for being spiritually proud. They think they're already mature in Christ, as if they've *arrived*. Yet none of us "arrive" until we are standing before the Lord in the new flesh! Again, this pride is what I've experienced for over two decades. It's clear, according to Scripture, that many of the people God has had me reach out to over the past 22 years were actually born again. But being proud hypocrites, they've refused God's anointing. That being the case, I've seen them head into the darkness described by Tommy Hicks in his vision. Things they condemned in others when they walked more closely with the Lord they ended up doing themselves and doing it much worse. I've seen them get divorced, lose their families, lose their ministries, lose their jobs, even lose their minds! And some have died without getting right with God so that they'll be those who had most of their rewards burn and stand before Him "saved; yet so as by fire" (1 Cor. 3:15, KJV). By not "keeping faith and a good conscience...[they] suffered shipwreck in regard to their faith" (1 Tim. 1:19, NASB). And when you experience shipwreck and survive, like Paul did (see Acts 27 & 28), you don't get to your destination the way you would have hoped, but you still get there.

In fact, all born again alive today, especially the older ones, have at least somewhat shipwrecked their faith and suffered the loss of rewards because they've *wasted* much of their time as born again souls. And you can't get that time back. However, you can sort of make up for it by following hard after Him with the *rest* of your life so as to "obtain a better resurrection" (Heb. 11:35, KJV). It's like how God used Paul's shipwreck for God, to lead that whole island to the truth! So it *can* be a pretty good save.

Prayer—In his vision Tommy says “There was not a long prayer.”

My Interpretation: As one who used to attend many prayer meetings I’m very aware of what Christians are doing, which you also hear in the institutional so-called churches as well as house churches, especially by the so-called leaders. In fact, we’ve ALL prayed like pagans as we can see when comparing God’s instructions in Scripture in the following passages and consider the amount of time we spend in prayer and our results along with the time Jesus spent and His results:

[God says] Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil (**Eccl. 5:1, KJV**).

When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him (**Matt. 6:7-8, KJV**).

In contrast to what most Christians do, throughout His ministry Jesus modeled powerful prayer as with the following examples:

[Approaching the bed of a dead girl Jesus said] “**Little girl, I say to you, get up!**” Immediately the girl got up (**Mark 5:41, NASB**).

He cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.** And he that was dead came forth (**John 11:43-44, KJV**).

[He] said unto the sea, **Peace, be still.** And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm (**Mark 4:39, KJV**).

Speaking to the unclean spirit Jesus said] **Hold thy peace, and come out of him.** And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him (**Mark 1:25-26, KJV**).

“**Young man, I say to you, arise.**” And the dead man sat up and began to speak (**Luke 7:15, ESV**).

He commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, **he blessed**, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children (**Matt. 14:19-21, KJV**).

Jesus’ ministry reflects exactly what Tommy Hick’s saw in His vision when he wrote “there was not a long prayer.” With an *extreme* economy of words Jesus raised three people from the grave, calmed a great storm, and fed well over 5000 people! However, what Jesus was actually doing was the *result* of having spent “all night in prayer” (**Luke 6:12, KJV**).

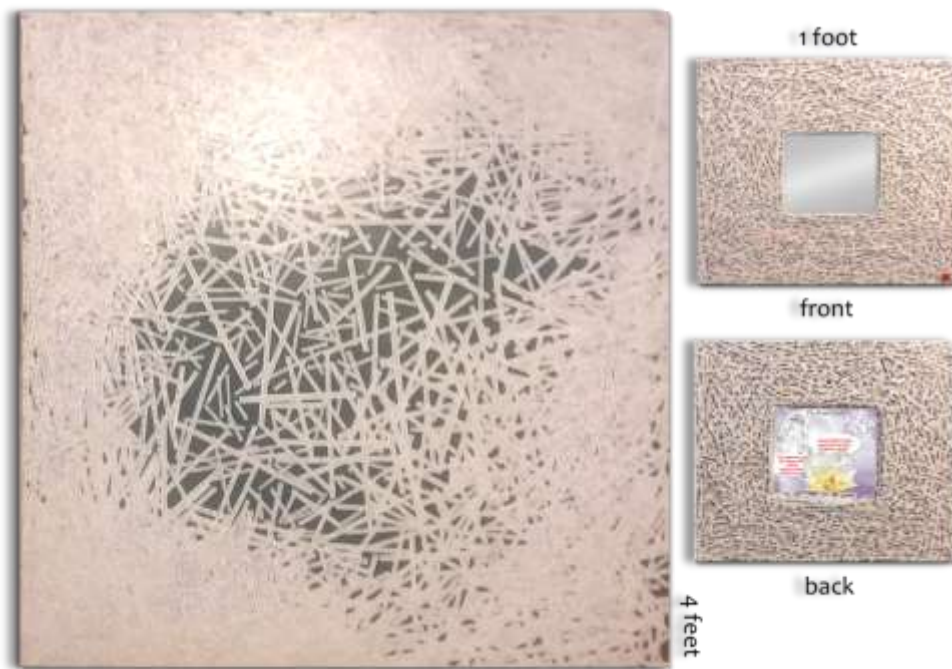
And considering the state of the Church along with our age old apostasy, it’s clear that very few pray very much or very effectively. My guess is most do what we see and hear, as with this **graphic**—a load of self-centered babbling!



So in the late 1990s when I became a fully devoted follower of Christ, referred to by many as being “on fire for God,” He showed me how to spend a great deal of time in prayer by praying His Word and will (as opposed to mine) also placing it on my heart to make a craft for the people for whom He wanted me to pray. While there have been different crafts over the years the **canvas** is the last and most focused one which He’s had me on for years. Here’s the gist of the benefits:

- You get very familiar with God’s Word;
- You hear the Lord speaking to you more often;
- You can use the smaller canvases for evangelizing people which should help get their attention;
- You could get everyone in the family involved with the larger canvas by placing it in the kitchen or family room, for example—a work without end, until the rapture;
- You’ll have more favor with God in these last trying days and scary times.

The smaller canvas is a \$2 mirror from *Ikea*. But you don’t even have to spend any money, or very little. All you need is paper, a fine point *Sharpie*, glue (*Mod Podge*), and some kind of surface to put it on like an empty rice box which you can stuff with bags from the recycle bin. It also helps to paint the surface so you can see places you haven’t yet covered in prayer. (I like the mirror since it makes it functional art and more likely to get put up rather than tossed. And it’s so cheap.) But even if they toss it God says “So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it” (*Isa. 55:11, KJV*). While God may not have been doing what I thought He was doing or in my timing, so what? That’s *His* business. We are just required to be as faithful as we know how. And Jesus made it very clear that prayer is central to honoring the Father so that we get used by Him. The following documentary is a great testimony of the power of prayer and wake up call for America’s “rapture ready” deluded Christians. [The Power of Persecuted Church \(Full Documentary\) - YouTube](#)



4. **Degrees**—The way he wrote it, Brother Tommy seemed to have been surprised that the people God was using were *common*. He also says “Degrees will mean nothing.”

My Understanding: It should be no surprise that God uses *common* people and that degrees mean nothing because Jesus revealed that when He walked the earth. He’s called the Friend of Sinners since he hung out with fishermen, tax collectors, lepers, and prostitutes. Tommy’s statement reveals how brainwashed he was. Churchianity believes that there are *clergy* and *lay* people. That those who have degrees from man-made institutions are the so-called anointed ones, which is totally unbiblical. Jesus calls those paid professionals “hireling[s who] careth not for the sheep” (*John 10:13, KJV*). And He didn’t make a distinction that it was just some of them. So while we like to think that some of them are better and nicer and more godly than others, over

the years as He had me follow Him, the Lord showed me that they're all the same when it comes down to it. Try holding even the best ones accountable and you'll experiencing something like I did with my first (and last) so-called pastor in the graphic. (He was the last because the Lord never again led me to have an institutional church home even though He had me follow Him through the institutional churches for over two decades.) This man yelled so loud and so up in my face that I could actually make out his tonsils—a manner that is standard practice amongst “hireling[s]” (**John 10:13, KJV**). In obedience to the Lord—I was encouraging him to be a man of prayer, like *You should attend these meetings once in a while*. And, the thing is, institutional Christians are so brainwashed they defend that kind of behavior because the “pastor” is supposedly God anointed. Well, here’s a Good News flash. If the man was actually anointed by God he would behave in a *godly* manner. And verbal abuse isn’t.

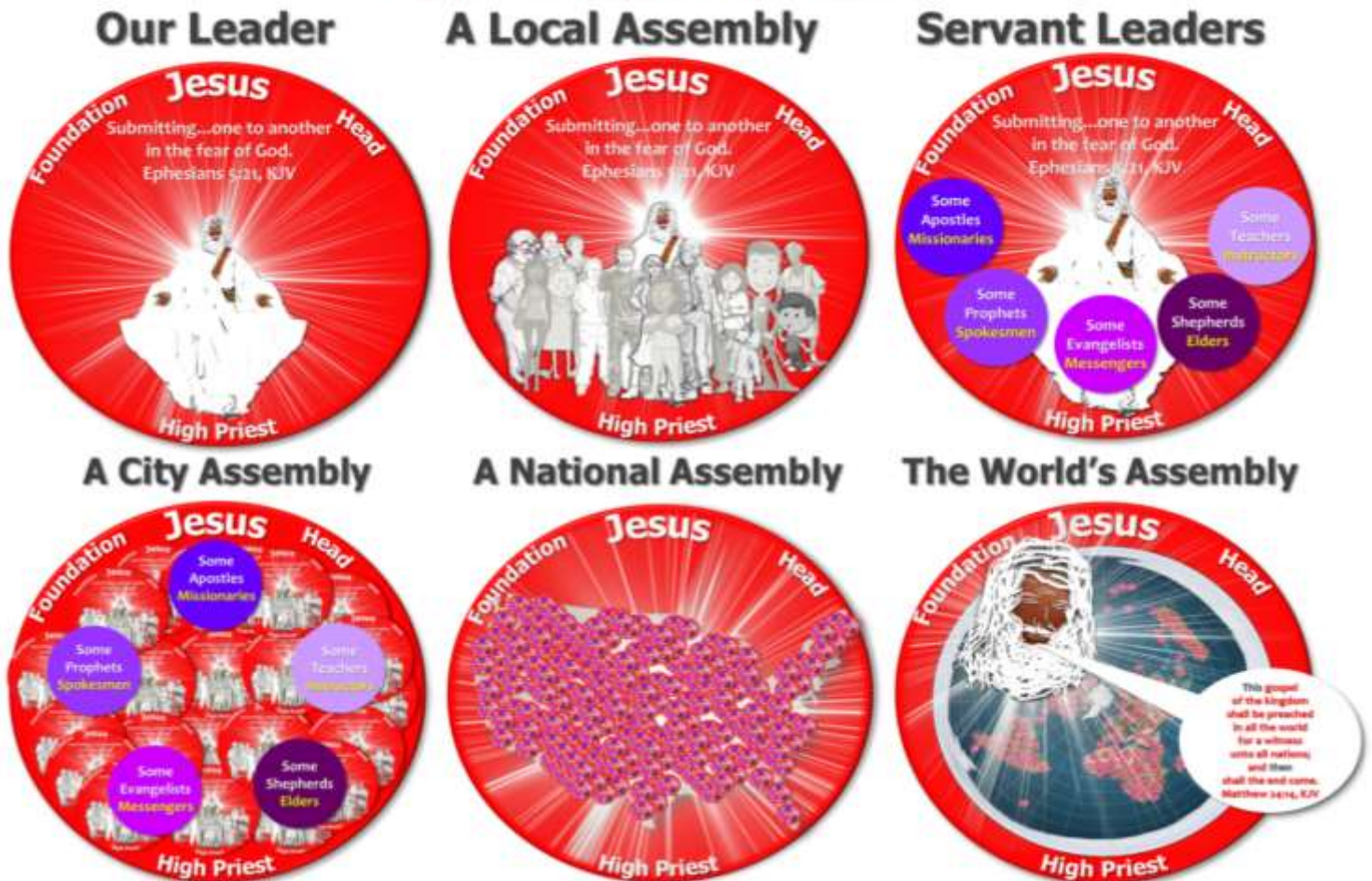


In contrast to what goes on today all across the so-called Christian landscape, Jesus said “Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God” (**Mark 10:14, KJV**). Little children are as common as it gets. They simply believe what they’re told and trust the people in their lives, just like newly born again Christians trust the Christians in their life. Like them, we need to stop arguing about God’s Word and just *believe* Him and apply it to our lives.

- No Church or Denomination**—In the vision Brother Tommy expresses surprise that there were no churches or denominations just “people going forth in the name of the Lord.”

My Understanding: What he saw lines up with the New Testament as opposed to Churchianity. So this graphic reflects the understanding God has given me about what His Church, real Church, is supposed to look like.

God’s Kingdom at Hand



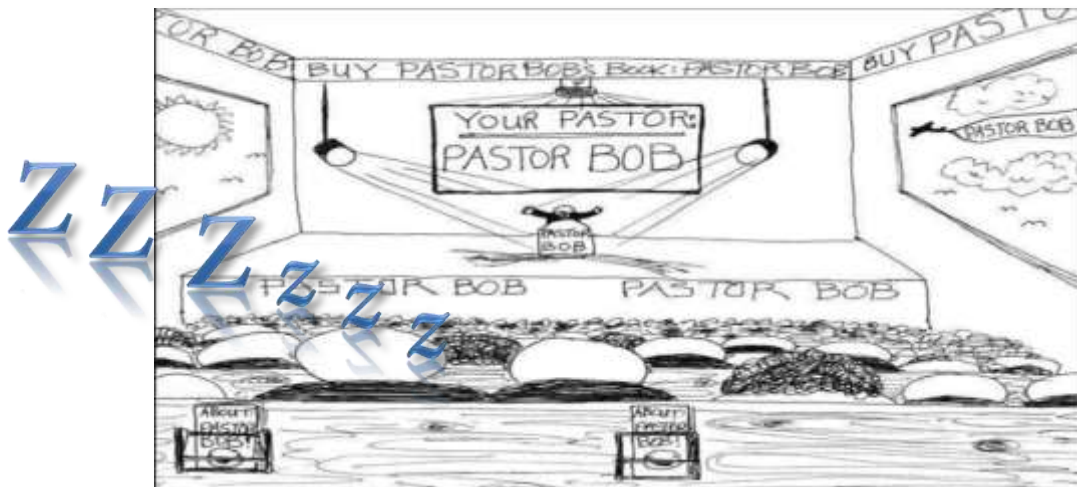
Our Leader: “Christ is the head of the church” (Eph. 5:23, KJV). “We have a great high priest who has ascended into heaven, Jesus the Son of God” (Heb. 4:14, NIV).

A Local Assembly: This can be as few as two people meeting in the flesh (as opposed to online) since Jesus says “Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them” (Matt. 18:20, KJV). Online can’t be the goal because we actually need to be there for each other and we do not *live* in cyberspace which is totally ruled by Satan “the prince of the power of the air” (Eph. 2:2, KJV).

Servant Leaders: God summed it up with Ephesians 4:11 which I’ve placed as God’s Order in the graphic. We don’t do this for money or any other reason but out of love for God and people. And order doesn’t mean *hierarchy* but the opposite of disorder.

A City Assembly: Since genuine truth and love spreads like wildfire, as revealed in the book of Acts, every city should have many local assemblies, lots of house churches. And among those there should be an increasing number of servant leaders because every local “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) has members who are each responsible to God and one another as opposed to a body that is made up of leaders and sheeple summed up with the Pastor Bob graphic someone else made. In the biblical Church members mature rapidly since they’re *required* to grow whereas the Pastor Bob model requires people to shut up and do nothing as the *one* man drones on and on and on—so you see them literally fall asleep. And even when they don’t fall asleep they zone out. I used to ask people the same afternoon what the service was about and most of the time they had no clue. But they always assured me “It was a *great* service!”

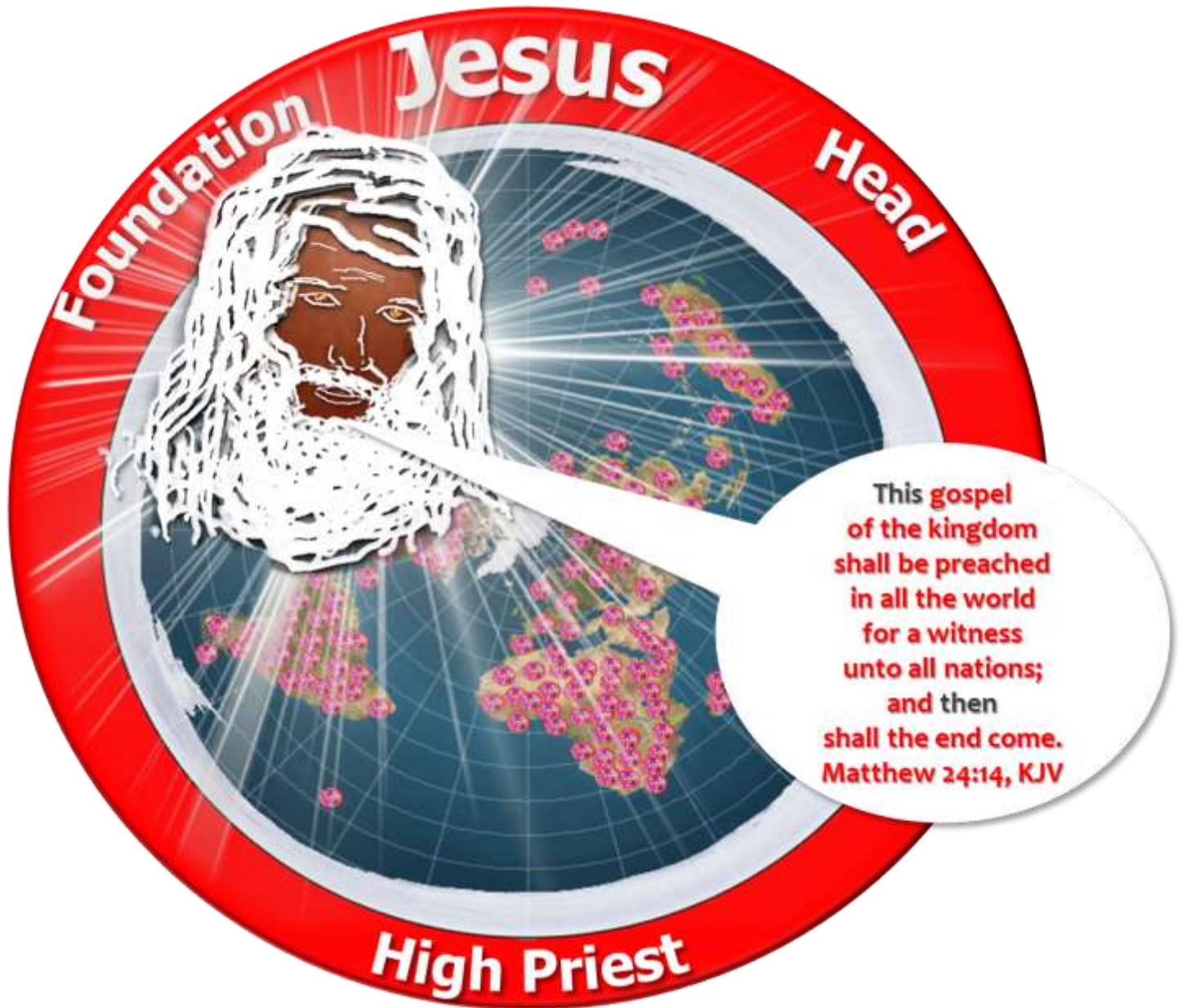
God’s Mission Statement	
Ephesians 4:11-16	
God’s Order	¹¹ He gave some [as] apostles [church planters], and some [as] prophets [inspired preachers/expounders], and some [as] proclaimers of good news [evangelists], and some [as] shepherds and teachers. (YLT)
God’s Purpose	¹² His intention was the perfecting and the full equipping of the saints (His consecrated people), [that they should do] the work of ministering toward building up Christ’s body (the church). (AMPC)
God’s Timetable	¹³ until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ. (NIV)
God’s Rationale	¹⁴ Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of people in their deceitful scheming. (NIV)
God’s Strategy	¹⁵ Speaking the truth in love, we will grow to become in every respect the mature body of him who is the head, that is, Christ. ¹⁶ From him the whole body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds itself up in love, as each part does its work. (NIV)



A National Assembly: Local assemblies make up city assemblies which make up regional assemblies which make up national assemblies which together make up the world's assembly, the Church of Christ.

The World's Assembly: The Church Jesus is building is made up of all born again believers, people who "submit to one another out of reverence for Christ" (Eph. 5:21, NIV). It is not made up of physical buildings because it is a *spiritual* entity. It's made up of people who have God's Spirit inside of them so that He says "Ye are the temple of God" (1 Cor. 3:16, KJV). "Ye are God's building" (1 Cor. 3:9, KJV).

The bottom line concerning Tommy Hick's vision is that many refuse God's anointing for these last days. May that **NOT** be you! Lord willing.



7 This Evil Age: The Last of the Last Days

The “present evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)) has been a 6000 year period which is just about over. And because of the Hosea prophecy, Berisheet prophecy, and a load of “signs of the times” ([Matt. 16:3, KJV](#)) it appears that we have entered the last decade. Here are the links to the videos in the graphic:

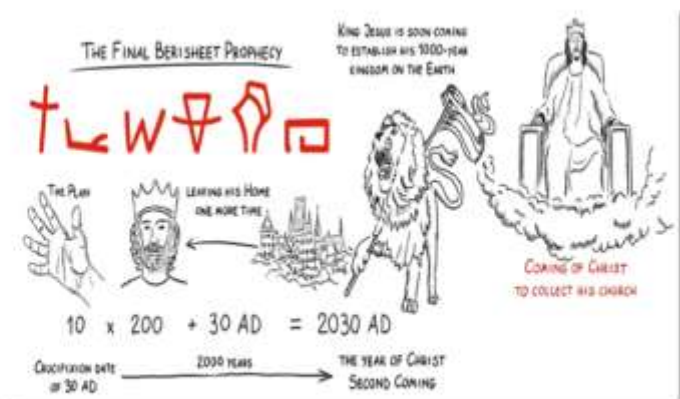
- [The Bible Foretold History! \(Hosea Prophecy Revealed\) - YouTube](#) uploaded by the AoC Network.
- [Is the End of Days Prophesied in the First Word of the Bible? - YouTube](#) uploaded by RockIsland Books.

However, both of these prophecies, as presented, view the Jews as being the Hebrews. They also have other problems. For example, both narrators are blind to the lies of institutional Christianity and the narrator of the Berisheet prophecy is also deceived by the timing of the rapture which is yet another Catholic deception as someone summed up with the graphic below. And yet both videos are still worth watching, especially the Berisheet prophecy video because it reveals the manifold wisdom of God expressed by the Hebrew language.

Two Prophecies Pointing to 2030 as the Lord's Return

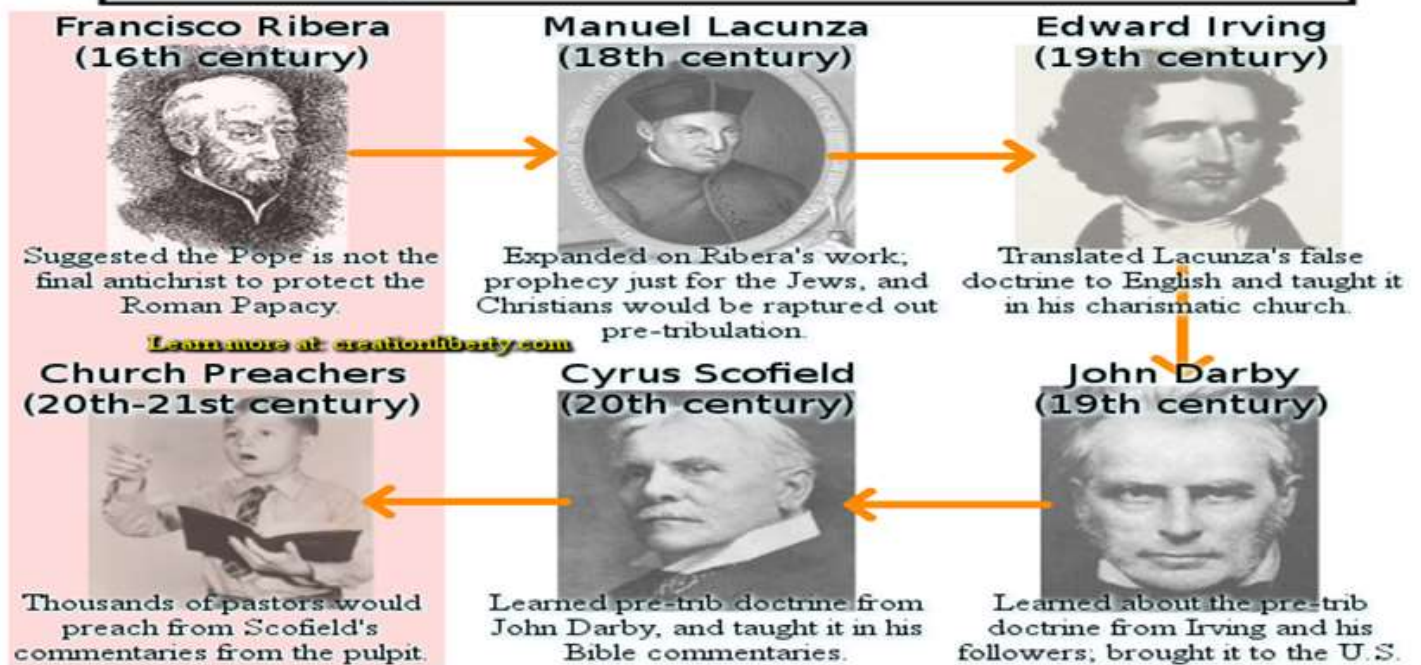


**The Hosea Prophecy
Presented by the AoC Network**



**The Berisheet Prophecy
Presented by RockIslandBooks**

Summary: Where Pre-Trib Came From



Pre-Trib is false prophecy, based on a Catholic Jesuit lie.

While Jesus said “Of that **day and hour** knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only” (**Matt. 24:36, KJV**), He had Paul write “Ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief” (**1 Thess. 5:4, KJV**) implying that we *should* be able to know the season of His coming. And yet, when the disciples asked Jesus “Dost thou at this time restore the reign to Israel?...he said unto them, “It is not yours to know **times or seasons** that the Father did appoint in His own authority” (**Acts 1:6-7, YLT**). So either He was speaking specifically to the twelve or to all of us. If it was just to the twelve there are many reasons why 2030 would be the season. And if He was speaking to all of us then 2030 may or may not be the season of His return. But what is absolutely clear is that the New Testament says we should *always* be ready for the Lord’s return. And we are NOT. For one thing, believers, rather than blow each other off without a word, as I experience every few weeks by someone else, are supposed to “encourage one another and build each other up” (**1 Thess. 5:11, NIV**). If we can’t behave decently, it’s not as if the lost are going to behave decently! God says “Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the master has put in charge of the servants in his household to give them their food at the proper time? [He’s speaking of the believers to whom He gave the job of “feed[ing His] sheep” (see **John 21:15-17**.)] It will be good for that servant whose master finds him doing so when he returns” (**Matt. 24:45-46, KJV**). Yet most believers today don’t even seem to know the “good works, which God hath before ordained they [they] should walk in” (**Eph. 2:10, KJV**), and you can’t be ready to meet the Lord and not lose rewards if you don’t even know what you’re supposed to have been doing! While you might be born again you will “suffer loss” (**1 Cor. 3:15, KJV**) which will negatively impact your life for quite a long time as revealed by “the ages that are coming” (**Eph. 2:7, YLT**).

So while we definitely can’t know the “day or hour” (**Matt. 24:36, KJV**) of the Lord’s return and possibly not know the “season” (**Acts 1:7, YLT**), He has given us enough information to understand quite a bit about the last of the last days which I’ve summed up in the **graphic** and walk through in this chapter—as far as I understand it. Up until very recently I’d been thinking that there were two periods of three and a half years which would happen back to back, the peak of the “latter rain” (**Joel 2:23, KJV**) which ends with the “times of the Gentiles be[ing] fulfilled” (**Luke 21:24, KJV**), which in turn would begin the “time of Jacob’s trouble” (**Jer. 30:7, KJV**) which is also the “great tribulation” (**Matt. 24:21, KJV**). But now I’m thinking these all happen at the same time, that this “present evil age” (**Gal. 1:4, KJV**) will end with a three and a half year period where all of these things will come to a head. Because, for one thing, throughout the Bible revival and persecution climax at the same time.

In any case, I’m walking through the individual components in this chapter. And I’m *not* all that concerned about being correct in the order or the timing. I think what matters is that we get right with God both as individuals and as a group—or suffer the brutal consequences. This is just how I’m currently understanding it.

The Last 3 1/2 Years

The Two Witnesses - Peak of the Latter Rain
3 1/2 Years

I will give power unto my two witnesses.
Revelation 11:3, KJV

Natural Olive Tree
Born Again Hebrews
Romans 11:23-24

Wild Olive Tree
Born Again Gentiles
Romans 11:23-24

These are the two olive trees,
and the two candlesticks
standing before the God of the earth.
Revelation 11:4, KJV

Times of Gentiles...fulfilled.
Luke 21:24, KJV

Time of Jacob's Trouble—Great Tribulation
3 1/2 Years

Woe #1
Five Months of Agony

Woe #2
One Third of Humanity Dies

Woe #3
The Plagues

1. Grievous Sores
2. Sea of Blood
3. Rivers of Blood
4. Hail
5. Darkness
6. Water Dried Up
7. Great Heat

Woman Flees to the Wilderness
Revelation 12:6 & 14

The Two Witnesses. According to Scripture, there is a three and a half year peak to the latter rain based on the following passage. God says “I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days [3½ years], clothed in sackcloth [meaning repentant]. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth” (Rev. 11:3-4, KJV). In short the two witnesses are the born again Hebrews and Gentiles because they’re the ones about whom Jesus says “You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth” (Acts 1:8, NIV). The following video clearly demonstrates that “the two witnesses” are not two people but the two groups which make up the Church, born again Hebrews and born again Gentiles. [God’s Power is Coming! \(The Two Witnesses Movie\) - YouTube](#) uploaded by the AoC Network.

However, I discern that what many believers will be doing during this time period ties in to Satan’s lies. In other words, by not “rightly dividing the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV) seeing God as good *and* evil (like with the false doctrine of hell) many born again will be helping Satan to the extreme. (You’ll see what I mean much more clearly after going through *Satan Exposed*.) It’s what both Peter and Paul did when they were born again, as I’ll be explaining. It’s what the born again have done historically. It’s just going to come to its climax in the last years of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT). Because, as the following passage reveals, this is not an expression of love coming from the two witnesses (at least from some of them, and the way it’s written it appears to be the majority of them):

These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will (Rev. 11:6, KJV).

Just think about what Scripture is saying these witnesses will be doing and take your thoughts *captive to Christ*:

- **Shutting Heaven So It Doesn’t Rain:** How could it be a good thing to deprive the world of water during the hardest times in all of history?
- **Turning Water to Blood:** Not only will they prevent rain from coming down, they’ll turn the water that is here into blood so that people and animals can’t drink. Is this something Jesus would do? My Bible says “Jesus of Nazareth...went around doing good” (Acts 10:38, KJV).
- **Often Smiting the Earth with Plagues:** Jesus says “the Son of man is not come to destroy men’s lives, but to save them” (Luke 9:56, KJV). He went around and “healed all that were sick” (Matt. 8:16, KJV) not *making* people sick. Has He changed? Is Scripture lying when it says “Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever” (Heb. 13:8, NIV)?

Not Knowing Our Manner of Spirit. As I’ve been saying throughout this book, the Lord has coordinated all of our sins with His purposes in part to make the point that our hearts are “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) even while born again if we are not “bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of the Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, YLT). And believers historically haven’t done that and aren’t doing it today. Therefore, you can see a vengeful unloving way about them in many YouTube comments and videos, eager to hurt people who reject the Lord when “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV). It’s the same attitude the disciples had *before* they’d been filled with God’s Spirit in the following account:

[Jesus] sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of (Luke 9:52-55, KJV).

The disciples wanted to burn these people alive because they rejected Jesus (like the doctrine of hell). It’s what many of today’s Christians want to do (examples provided shortly) and what is prophesied in Revelation 11:6 (above). But Jesus rebuked the disciples because they didn’t understand that this is *not* His nature. He said “The thief cometh...for to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly” (John 10:10, KJV). He says “Love your enemies” (Matt. 5:44, KJV). Wanting to kill them is to side with Satan, the “murderer” (John 8:44, KJV). And, as always, God will allow it in the last of the last days because He “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV). Again, God is allowing it to prove His point about our “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) hearts and what He has actually done for us.

Given the Keys. In the same way that given the keys to the car we may not drive in a manner that is honorable, given the keys to the kingdom we don't necessarily honor God. Jesus said, and continues to say, to His disciples "I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and **whatsoever** thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven" (**Matt. 16:19, KJV**). In other words, the born again can speak words of life or of death. And that can be both spiritual and physical death.

While the lost can hurt people with their words, it's all the more true with the words believers use so that, for example, Scripture says "they are disrupting whole household by teaching things they ought not to teach—and that for the sake of dishonest gain" (**Titus 1:11, NIV**). Apostate believers have historically chased other believers, especially younger ones, **into** Satan's arms. We see this in testimonies throughout the web and the institutional churches. And I've seen it up close with my own children. Because of Christianity's apostasy, my children who once loved the Lord and made some very difficult choices to honor Him for years, finally threw in the towel and joined the crowd running after Satan who eagerly welcomed them. Christian apostasy has made it *impossible* for the younger generation, just as Jesus warned when He said "You **nullify the word of God** for the sake of your tradition" (**Matt. 15:6, NIV**). I've had to stand *entirely* alone for years, almost all of my adult life, because it's been like this graphic—SUPER hard. There's no way teens would be able to do it. No way.



As an adult I've *barely* been able to stand firm even though God had me come from Santiago, Chile where they had a brutal dictatorship mirroring what's coming on the whole world. God was helping me see what we're up against on a more personal level. But because of how hard apostate Christians have made it, half the time I wake up wishing, praying, I could just drop dead, like I don't even care any more. Because, we weren't meant to live in isolation and have to go against every grain there is! But knowing I won't die until I've *finished* the "good works, which God hath before ordained that [I] should walk in" (**Eph. 2:10, KJV**) I get myself out of bed and walk in it. The sooner I get done the sooner this miserable excuse for a life is over. It's shocking to me that Jesus, "knowing all [men]" (**John 2:24, YLT**), still chose to go to the Cross for us, so that apostate Christianity has made it easy for me to see that the only way He could do it was by having a vision of what we would become—not during this age, but by the end of "the ages that are coming" (**Eph. 2:7, YLT**).

And while God tells the born again to "not...put any stumbling block or obstacle in the way of a brother or sister" (**Rom. 14:13, NIV**) and this is what the born again have historically done, it doesn't excuse each individual who stumbles because "every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of **his own lust**, and enticed" (**James 1:14, KJV**).

At the same time, however, God has made it clear that "Whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea" (**Matt. 18:6, KJV**). And that's what the "body of Christ" (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**) deserves having historically dishonored the Lord. We've done it in increasing measure and all the more during the last two decades. Yet today's Christians think they're ready to stand before the Lord and hear "Well done" (**Matt. 25:21, KJV**).

There's no way!

Peter’s Example of Lacking Grace—Peter is a great example of a New Testament born again Christian being used by Satan in the account with Ananias and Sapphira. We know he was born again because this took place after Pentecost (see Acts 2). While he had walked with the Lord for three and a half years and witnessed His amazing grace firsthand towards himself and others, as with the adulterous woman to whom Jesus said “Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more” (John 8:11, KJV), and having “deni[jied the Lord] three times” (Luke 22:34, NIV) and been forgiven, Peter did *not* extent that same grace to Ananias and Sapphira as we see in the following passage:

Peter said, “Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back for yourself part of the proceeds of the land? While it remained unsold, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not at your disposal? Why is it that you have contrived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to man but to God.” When Ananias heard these words, he fell down and breathed his last. And great fear came upon all who heard of it (Acts 5:3-5, ESV).

Then when Sapphira came in he did it to her saying “The feet of those who did bury thy husband [are] at the door, and they shall carry thee forth” (Acts 5:9, YLT). Rather than taking time out to pray for them and hold them accountable in a gentle and loving manner, Peter *immediately* condemned Ananias and Sapphira thereby helping Satan because “him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil” (Heb. 2:14, NIV).

While it was only Peter’s attitude that he expressed and they dropped dead, we know that with God it is an issue of the heart. Jesus made that crystal clear when He said “Everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart” (Matt. 5:28, KJV). So while Ananias and Sapphira made the bad choice to let Satan fill their hearts with deception, it was Peter who gave Satan the green light to kill them.

In fact, Peter’s manner kept others from the Lord because “great fear c[a]me on all them that heard these things” (Acts 5:5, KJV) so that “no one was daring to join himself to them” (Acts 5:13, KJV) when that’s God’s goal, that more join the group of believers. But because “the apostles performed many signs and wonders among the people” (Acts 5:12, NIV) we also read that “more were believers added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women” (Acts 5:14, YLT).

It’s like the institutional church. While it is *highly* unbiblical, God has still been using the truth within that unbiblical mess to save many souls and help us grow in Christ. But when you put it on the scale it’s clear that more damage has been done than good since we’ve fulfilled the great apostasy, the “falling away” (2 Thess. 2:3, KJV). In other words, God has been willing to use believers *in spite* of our sins. But it’s not the ideal or what He has purposed for the “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV).

Paul’s Example of Lacking Grace—Another example is with Paul who blinded the sorcerer for a time. While you could argue that Paul did exactly what Jesus had done to him since Jesus temporarily blinded Paul as Saul, there’s a huge difference because Saul was blinded by the light whereas Elymas was cursed by Paul as we read in the following verses:

As [Saul] journeyed...suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven...And Saul arose from the earth...[and] was three days without sight (Acts 9:4-8, KJV).

Paul filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him and said, “You son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, full of all deceit and villainy, will you not stop making crooked the straight paths of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind and unable to see the sun for a time.” Immediately mist and darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking people t lead him by the hand (Acts 13:9-11, ESV).

Just because Paul was “filled with the Holy Spirit” (Acts 13:9, ESV) doesn’t automatically mean that what he did was right because, again, according to Jesus He has given the born again the option to use His power graciously or ungraciously since “**whatsoever** [we shall] bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and **whatsoever** [we shall] loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven” (Matt. 16:19, KJV).

And interestingly enough, the words used to describe what this sorcerer was doing could be used to sum up what Saul had been doing before Jesus turned his life around, as we read in these passages.

Paul as Saul	Elymas
Saul approved of [Stephen’s] execution...Saul was ravaging the church...Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem (Acts 8:1-3 & 9:1-2, ESV).	Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith...full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? (Acts 13: 8-10, KJV).

Saul had been hunting down the believers to have them tortured and killed and Elymas was “an enemy of all righteousness, full of all deceit and villainy...making crooked the straight paths of the Lord” (Acts 13;10, ESV). In a way, Elymas sounds better than Saul! But the bottom line is that both men had been doing the same thing—serving Satan.

More importantly, the ones who were shown mercy by their Master did *not* extend that mercy to their fellow man. That should sound very familiar because it’s the following parable:

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: **Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses** (Matt. 18:23-35, KJV).

And because the believers have historically behaved in the same way, here we are facing a world led by the “forces of evil” (Eph. 6:12, NIV) who are orchestrating torment for *everyone* with famine, “natural” disasters, and police brutality among *many* other means.

Modern Examples of Lacking Grace—The person God used to enlighten me about believers having been deceived by Satan *in* the Bible, Bobby Collier, again, covered in *Satan Exposed*, shares testimony of how he hurt someone by cursing the food this person was eating. That testimony begins at the 58:40 mark on this video: [37 - Rightly Dividing - Part 5 - Ananias & Sapphira - Jan 13 2019 - YouTube](#) uploaded by Good God.

Another example is with the AoC Network narrator in the *Two Witnesses Movie* linked previously as he expresses joy because of the power these prophets will have to *hurt* people when “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV) and “Jesus Christ [is] the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever” (Heb. 13:8, KJV).

On another video the young man is singing about how God will *rain down fire on people* and, essentially, he can’t wait. [Live Concert with Band - Sounds of New Jerusalem - YouTube](#) (That’s at around the 59:00 mark, right at the end.) However, Scripture makes it clear that a rain of fire coming down from heaven is a work of Satan. Speaking of the beast, we read “he doeth great wonders, so that **he maketh fire come down from heaven** on the earth in the sight of men, **And deceiveth them** that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles” (Rev. 13:13-14, KJV). As I cover in *Satan Exposed*, we’ve been deceived by fire from heaven as if coming from God throughout the Bible when Jesus made it clear that this is something He does not approve of since He rebuked the disciples for wanting to do it, as noted (see Luke 9:53-55.).

And while it's not necessarily clear that these men I've mentioned are born again, it is absolutely clear that Peter and Paul were born again when they cursed people. But again, what I'm saying will make much more sense after going through *Satan Exposed* as you clearly see how we have been repeatedly and extensively deceived by Satan in the Bible since that's what he set out to do, "deceive the nations" (**Rev. 20:3, KJV**). And he was able to do it and do it as well as he has because we, the born again, haven't "tested the spirits" (**1 John 4:1, NIV**) or been in the habit of "rightly dividing the word of truth" (**2 Tim. 2:15, KJV**).

The Lion and the Lamb. Christians have made *all* the same mistakes the Hebrews made. For example, the majority of the Hebrews couldn't see Jesus as their king because they wanted Him to make them "the head, and not the tail" (**Deut. 28:13, KJV**). You even see this problem with the disciples as "a dispute also arose among them as to which of them was considered to be greatest" (**Luke 22:24, NIV**). Therefore, they also wanted Jesus to kill their enemies and elevate their status. And believers today are no different. They're looking forward to Jesus coming back as a lion to kill our enemies and cast them to hell and torment them forever! (So evil!)

Yet 2000 years ago Jesus came in riding not on a horse, not even on a mature donkey, but "on a colt, the foal of a donkey" (**Matt. 21:5, NIV**). He came in riding on a *baby* animal stressing the point that while He is the "Lion of the tribe of Judah" (**Rev. 5:5, KJV**) He prevailed not by showing off His might and killing a ton of people (like we've been doing for all of human history) but by showing His humility and *being* killed, *willing* to be killed. He prevailed as "the Lamb that was slain" (**Rev. 5:12, KJV**). While Jesus *has* "all power" (**Matt. 28:18, KJV**) like a lion, He has chosen to behave "meek and lowly" (**Matt. 11:29, KJV**) like a lamb. And "Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever" (**Heb. 13:8, NIV**). In other words, He is NOT coming back as a lion to destroy the world. Rather, He is coming back to put an *end* to our and Satan's destruction! But to keep things in their proper time and place I cover that further in the book. The point here is that we've had it *so* wrong.

The Peak of the Latter Rain

While many born again will continue to be used by Satan until the very end, as always God will also use believers to do good and bring healing in Jesus' name until the very end. And both moves will come to a climax. So in this section I'm focusing on the positive aspect as I look at the following passage:

I will give **power** unto my two witnesses, and they shall **prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days [3½ years]**, **clothed in sackcloth**. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, **fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies**: and if any man will hurt them, **he must in this manner be killed** (**Rev. 11:3-5, KJV**).

- **The Power of God:** Worshipping God "in the Spirit and in truth" (**John 4:24, KJV**) will give the born again the power we've lacked.
- **Prophesying in Truth:** The witnesses (born again Hebrews and Gentiles) will prophesy the unadulterated truth.
- **A Ministry that Mirrors the Lord's:** This powerful truthful ministry lasts three and a half years which is how long Jesus' ministry lasted. [What was the length of Jesus' public ministry? \(compellingtruth.org\)](http://compellingtruth.org)
- **A Spirit of Humility:** The two witnesses walk in humility being symbolically "clothed in sackcloth" which always points to repentance in the Old Testament. The best example to my mind is in the book of Jonah since, unlike the majority of us, pagans had the discernment to humble themselves before God as we read in the following passage:

The word reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, removed his robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he issued a proclamation and published through Nineveh, "By the decree of the king and his nobles: Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything. Let them not feed or drink water, but let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and let them call out mightily to God. Let everyone turn from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands. Who knows? God may turn and relent and turn from his fierce anger, so that we may not perish." When God saw what they did, how they turned from their evil way, God relented of the disaster that he had said he would do to them, and he did not do it (**Jonah 3:6-10, ESV**).

- **Fire Comes from their Mouths:** Rather than burn people alive, this fire is symbolic a we can see when we compare "spiritual things [with] spiritual things" (**1 Cor. 2:13, YLT**). For example, in the past God said "Because the people have spoken these words [lies and hate], I will make my words in your mouth [in the mouth of His

prophet, His witness] a fire and these people the wood it consumes” (Jer. 5:14, KJV). In the last days these people are consumed/killed because the Holy Spirit will convict them and they will finally *die to self* and get right with God. They will “kill” themselves like Paul said and did. “I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I now live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me” (Gal. 2:20, NIV). That’s the power the born again, the two witnesses, have when they worship God as required. (However, many will literally die by actual fire, except that fire will come from Satan.)

I discern the following passages speak of the peak of the latter rain period:

Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand (Dan. 12:10, KJV).

Those who are wise will instruct many, though for a time they will fall by the sword or be burned or captured or plundered (Dan. 11:33, KJV).

Suffering persecution is part of the package as Jesus made clear when He said “If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you” (John 15:20, KJV). And while these passages from Daniel have been true of the born again for the past 2000 years, it will be all the more true as God removes increasingly more beams from the eyes of His closest followers so that we finally worship Him as required and come into the peak of the latter rain and great tribulation. The “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) will finally mature and *be* the “chaste virgin” (2 Cor. 11:2, KJV) the Lord is eager to marry. While not everyone is right with God, and most aren’t, they are still “mature” like Peter and Paul who weren’t as gracious as they could have been and should have been. That’s the problem with being human. Scripture says “by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified” (Heb. 10:14, ESV).

In any case, because He views us as His Bride, viewing Himself as our “husband” (Isa. 54:5, KJV), this graphic which parallels the different types of marriages people can have, sums it up. The “body of Christ” (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV)—a decent number of the body—will move from where She’s currently standing—all along the left side of the spectrum—to Best Friends having changed both her manner and attire having been “cleansed...by the washing of water with the word” (Eph. 5:26, ESV). The work God is doing in His Church during the last days of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) is like the following movies, *My Fair Lady (1964)* and the more modern version of it, *Pretty Woman (1990)*, summed up in this graphic. And this ministry the Lord has entrusted me with will play a key role at His “appointed time” (Hab. 2:3, KJV). That’s why the series is called WORD and He has me backing everything up everything I’m saying with His Word. He’s *washing His Girl with the Word* (Eph. 5:26).



Fleeing to the Wilderness

If I'm correct about these two periods overlapping then, at the same time that the two witnesses, the born gain, come into the peak of our ministry as a body, we will also be fleeing to the wilderness as we're informed in the following passages:

The woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days [3½ years] (**Rev. 12:6, KJV**).

To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time [3½ years], from the face of the serpent (**Rev. 12:14, KJV**).

But how can we be of service to the Lord while in the wilderness? The same way I've been living out a wilderness experience of extreme isolation for the past two, in a way three, decades, but especially the last decade. By faith I've been used by God to "write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it...[at God's] appointed time" (**Hab. 2:2-3, KJV**). Though no one can hear me now, eventually a decent number will finally be able to hear me. It's like how John the Baptizer "grew and became strong in spirit; and he lived in the wilderness until he appeared publicly to Israel" (**Luke 1:80, NIV**). It's where God taught him everything he needed to know. However, unlike how it was for John, the "wilderness" spoken of in **Revelation 12:6** and **14** (above) isn't a physical place. It's a state of mind, a life of faith, a willingness to follow the Lord wherever He leads and do whatever He says, no matter what it is or for however long, even if no one else goes with you.

While believers have rebuked me for two decades about it, they themselves sing about it! Just about every believer has sung the hymn at least once, if not many times, *I have Decided to Follow Jesus* by Sundar Singh which says *Through none go with me, still I will follow*. Likewise, while believers respect Job because of how he stood *alone* against the grain of Satan, his so-called friends, and even his wife who said "Curse God and die!" (**Job 2:9, NIV**), they rebuke you for walking that path as led by the Lord. That's the problem with hypocrisy, you place "beam[s]...[in] thine own eye[s]" (**Matt. 7:5, KJV**) preventing you from seeing what a royal hypocrite you're being.

As the the more faithful become even more faithful, repenting as needed, they'll be stepping out into the wilderness, which is the place you get highly empowered as Jesus demonstrated. Right after His baptism He was "led by the Spirit into the wilderness" (**Luke 4:1, NIV**) and "returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread through the whole countryside" (**Luke 4:14, NIV**).

Nothing New Under the Sun. Scripture says "What has been will be again, what has been done will be done again; there is nothing new under the sun" (**Ecc. 1:9, NIV**). Therefore, as we get to the end of the "present evil age" (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) those who walk more closely with the Lord will experience more of His power and protection while many of the Lord's saints will allow themselves to be used by Satan. It's Elijah's testimony which also represents a three and a half year period, as revealed in the following passages:

[God said to Elijah] Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there (**1 Kings 17:3-4, KJV**).

The word of the LORD came unto him, saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee (**1 Kings 17:8-9, KJV**).

Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain, and for three years and six months it did not rain on the earth (**James 5:17, ESV**).

Elijah, who clearly served the Lord, was also used by Satan to call down fire from heaven, as we read in the following verses:

Call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken....And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and...the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench (**1 Kings 18:24-38, KJV**).

Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty (2 Kings 1:10 & 12, KJV—he did it twice).

Again, as always, God was coordinating Satan’s “schemes” (2 Cor. 2:11, NIV), human sins, and His purposes for His ultimate glory. But that doesn’t make our sins good! Burning people alive is evil. It is a work of Satan because “him that ha[s] the power of death, that is, the devil” (Heb. 2:14, KJV). However, Elijah wasn’t born again. He did not have God’s Spirit inside of him to help him have *clear* discernment. Neither did he have the Bible as his manual like we do. And if it’s been hard for us to separate the truth from the lies—and it most certainly has been—it was that much harder *before* Pentecost.

The Times of the Gentiles Fulfilled

We’ve been informed that “Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled” (Luke 21:24, KJV). In other words, for 2000 years it’s been mostly Gentiles who’ve become born again. But as *the times of the Gentiles* comes to an end it will be mostly Hebrews who become born again as God finally removes the blinders from their eyes. And since it will be *so* late in the Game, I’m thinking they’ll finally repent of the anger they’ve been harboring for how they’ve been treated and strictly focus on getting right with God. Then there are the many who have rejected Him since He’s been presented as the White man’s God *while* the White man has been so abusive to them, especially in the U.S.

The Noahide Laws. The Jews in the graphic are descendants of Gentile Jewish converts. And, as a group, they have been pushing what’s called the Noahide Laws around the world and they were signed into law in the US in 1991. They’re not just the Ten Commandments but tons of laws which include the killing of Christians. My guess is that they’ll *enforce* them as the time of the Gentiles comes to an end. [NOAHIDE LAWS: Dangerous Doctrine Planning to Behead Christians - YouTube](#) uploaded by Declaring the Kingdom.



The Time of Jacob’s Trouble

I discern that the last three and a half years of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) are what God refers to as “the time of Jacob’s trouble [when] he [Israel, the elect among them] shall be saved out of it” (Jer. 30:7, KJV). Scripture says “If they do not persist in unbelief, they will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. After all, if you [Gentiles] were cut out of an olive tree that is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree, how much more readily will these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree!” (Rom. 11:23-24, NIV). So while this passage has been at work for the last 2000 years, it will come into full swing at the very end of this age, which I’m thinking is that last three and a half year period spoken of in the following passages:

I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days [3½ years], clothed in sackcloth (Rev. 11:3, KJV).

They of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies **three days and an half** [3½ years], and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves (Rev. 11:9, KJV).

He will speak words against the Most High [God] and wear down the saints of the Most High, and he will intend to change the times and the law; and they will be given into his hand for a time, [two] times, and half a time [3½ years] (Dan. 7:25, AMP).

Day to Year Principle: According to the following passage **three days and a half** can be three and a half years. Scripture says “after the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities” (Num. 14:34, KJV).

Protection for the Church, the Bride

I've already touched on this but add a bit more here. While Scripture tells us that Satan, through his servants "causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name" (**Rev. 13:16-17, KJV**), trusting in God instead of Satan and his world, "to the woman [the Church] were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time [3½ years], from the face of the serpent" (**Rev. 12:14, KJV**). In other words, those who trust in God will not starve to death even though they can't "buy or sell." The following passage also confirms it. "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth" (**Rev. 3:10, KJV**). That doesn't mean God will rapture us outta here but protect us while here like He did Elijah.

However, because the whole world is under electronic surveillance today which the *rulers of evil* (**Eph. 6:12, NIV**) keep further and further refining, God's protection will be even more supernatural than it was for Elijah when he was led to the brook, fed by ravens, and by the widow (**1 Kings 17:4 & 17:9 below**). There's a scene in ***The Hiding Place (1975)*** when they're in line to be checked by a Nazi guard and having asked God for help so that her New Testament wouldn't be discovered and taken away, God coordinated events so that Corrie Ten Boom passed the guard without even being checked. So while she had to experience the Nazi labor camp God was with her and protected her—to a degree—so that she survived the experience. However, there was also her sister who had even more faith in God than she did who did not survive the camp. So trusting in God doesn't always mean being protected from death. It often means getting martyred. And Scripture says the following:

He [Satan] had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed (**Rev. 13:15, KJV**).

Their dead bodies [speaking of the saints] shall lie in the street of the great city [Babylon/Mother of Harlots/the world], which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified ["outside the camp" (**Heb. 13:13, KJV**)]. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half [3½ years], and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves (**Rev. 11:8-9, KJV**).

1 Kings 17:4, KJV It shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

1 Kings 17:9, KJV Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

The difference between the believers who get killed for their faith and unbelievers who get killed because of the law of the land is that God is *with* the believers since He says "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee" (**Heb. 13:5, KJV**). And the closer you walk with the Lord/the better you know Him, the more of His presence you experience. In the Old Testament we saw this with the boys who were placed in the furnace in the following passage, willing to die by fire in order to remain faithful to God, but God delivered them:

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace [for not worshipping a false god]. Then Nebuchadnezzar...said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire (**Dan. 3:23-26, KJV**).

In the New Testament we saw it with Stephen when he was martyred as we read in the following passage:

Being full of the Holy Spirit, he gazed intently into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God; and he said, “Behold, I see the heavens opened up and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God ([Acts 7:55-56, NASB](#)).

Then in the Middle Ages we saw it with Jon Huss when he was martyred, for example, in the [graphic](#). While he was being burned alive he “sang a hymn so loud and cheerful that he could be heard above the crackling of the burning sticks and noise of the crowd watching him burn” (p. 84 *The New Foxe’s Book of Martyrs*, 2001).



God is Not Mocked

While hell as we’ve all been brainwashed to imagine doesn’t exist in the spiritual sense, it does exist as something men create here on earth, summed up with the [graphic](#). And, as everyone who is the slightest bit awake knows, this is exactly what the “forces of evil” ([Eph. 6:12, NIV](#)) have in store for the world, total hell on earth—which *has* been playing for years in increasing measure. God is allowing it because it’s what we’ve actually done to ourselves by not taking Him seriously. He’s using it to help us—in the long run—appreciate what He’s done for us by revealing what we’re *all* actually like, which is “desperately wicked” ([Jer. 17:9, KJV](#)). Because, the secular world *already* revealed the condition of the human heart in 1971 with their psychological experiment, which was made into a decent movie, *The Stanford Prison Experiment (2015)*. They had to shut down the experiment within the week because of how brutal those assigned as guards had become. This is how we *all* behave sooner or later—mostly sooner—when we are not empowered by God to behave better and don’t *take our thoughts captive to Christ (2 Cor. 10:5)*. I mean if Christians are *happy* to see people burn alive, doesn’t that say a little something about human nature?!



8 This Evil Age: The Lord's Return

In my mind there are three key points concerning the Lord's return: the fact that the Day of the Lord has been confused with the Day of Christ, He's coming back in the same manner that He left, and the timing between His return and the outpouring of *His* wrath.

The Day of the Lord vs the Day of Christ

Because Satan has “deceive[d] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV) including the born again, most Christians have a satanic mindset about what God is actually like, summed up with the graphic. And therefore, about what's going in the world. While we are obviously under God's judgment “God is love” (1 John 4:8, KJV) and “is the same yesterday and today and forever” (Heb. 13:8, NIV). Therefore, all the evil in the world—from the beginning to the end of the “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT)—has come from Satan “the god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV). And Jesus came and is coming back to “destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil” (Heb. 2:14, KJV).

And He's never even going to *literally* destroy Satan but destroy his pride, just like He destroys it in the believers so that “our old self was crucified with him in order that the body of sin might be brought to nothing” (Rom. 6:6, ESV).



However, since God is using Satan for His purposes and there's nothing anyone, including Satan, can do without God allowing it, separating the two can get tricky—like trying to separate the spaghetti sauce from the spaghetti. It's tricky, partly because we've all been so brainwashed to see God as being both good and evil—seeing evil at times as if it's righteous. And, again, it will make more sense after going through *Satan Exposed*, but the gist of it is that sometimes it's Satan, the “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) who has been “deceiv[ing] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV) through the Scriptures so that Jesus taught by example that we need to “rightly divid[e] the word of truth” (2 Tim. 2:15, KJV)—not just in the world, and in professing Christianity, but in the Bible. Because, what the Hebrews were taught—which has come to us as the Old Testament—came filtered to them through Satan so that it was a *mixture* of truth and lies so that Jesus walked them through the key points of it in the following passage which you could easily divide into two columns, **what they had heard** and **what Jesus was saying**. And what they had *heard* was the law of Moses which they had “received...by the disposition of [fallen] angels” (Acts 7:53, KJV):

You have heard that it was said to those of old, You shall **not murder...**But I say to you that **everyone who is angry with his brother will be liable to judgment...**You shall **not commit adultery.** But I say to you that **everyone who looks at a woman with lustful intent has already committed adultery** with her in his heart...Whoever divorces his wife, let him **give her a certificate of divorce.** But I say to you that **everyone who divorces his wife, except on the ground of sexual immorality, makes her commit adultery...**You shall **not swear falsely...**But I say to you, **Do not take an oath at all...**You have heard that it was said, ‘**An eye for an eye** and a tooth for a tooth.’ But I say to you, Do not resist the one who is evil...**Love your enemies** and pray for those who persecute you (Matt. 5:21-44, ESV).

So the table on the next page separates a few of the Scriptures concerning the day of the Lord “god of this world” (2 Cor. 4:4, KJV) and the day of Christ—just enough to reveal the difference. And what's important is that we *not* credit God with Satan's wicked deeds. Scripture clearly warns us against “call[ing] evil good, and good evil” (Isa. 5:20, KJV) so that “whoever may speak evil in regard to the Holy Spirit hath not forgiveness—to the age, but is in danger of age-during judgment” (Mark 3:29, YLT). And while I had been thinking that meant that you won't get to enter the next age, the millennial reign, which would mean you weren't born again, it could also mean that you'll suffer judgment for the duration of that age, as the literal translations says “age-during judgment.” So it could mean that the born again will have lost some, most, or even all of the rewards they could have enjoyed for that age (see 1 Cor. 3:11-15). They'll have “suffer[ed] loss” (1 Cor. 3:15, KJV).

The Day of the Lord

For the day is near, the day of the LORD is near—a day of clouds, a **time of doom** for the nations (**Ezek. 30:3, NIV**).

Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; A day of **darkness and of gloominess**, a day of clouds and of thick darkness...there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations. **A fire devoureth** (**Joel 2:1-3, KJV**).

Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even **the time of Jacob's trouble**, but he shall be saved out of it (**Jer. 30:7-8, KJV**).

The Day of Christ and of God

Being **confident** of this very thing, that he which hath begun **a good work** in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ (**Phil. 1:6, KJV**).

Who shall also confirm you unto the end, **that ye may be blameless** in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ (**1 Cor. 1:8, KJV**).

Holding fast to the word of life, so that in the day of Christ I may be proud that I did not run in vain or labor in vain (**Phil. 2:16, ESV**).

Scripture says “seeing then that **all these things shall be dissolved**, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein **the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?**” (**2 Pet. 3:11-12, KJV**). All these things being dissolved by fire with fervent heat is something Satan will be doing. Since God “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” (**Eph. 1:11, KJV**) using all of our sins for His purposes, I see “God’s wrath” (**Rev. 14:10, ESV**) as God *allowing* Satan to go to town on us. It’s like Paul said, “Hand this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord” (**1 Cor. 5:5, NIV**). God has been handing people, including professing Christians, over to Satan for the past 2000 years. It’s just coming to a head in the last days. “Because of your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God’s righteous judgment will be revealed” (**Rom. 2:5, NIV**). God’s righteous judgment will be revealed when “then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and...all the tribes of the earth mourn, [because] they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory” (**Matt. 24:30, KJV**) and they’ll finally get it that Jesus is God just like they finally got it during Noah’s day that a flood *was* actually coming to destroy them.

In short, it’s like Jesus is **the Cop** since He is the actual law being that He said “A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another” (**John 13:34, KJV**) so that “all the law is fulfilled in one word” (**Gal. 5:14, KJV**). That word is *love* because “God is love” (**1 John 4:8, KJV**), and Jesus is God. So, Jesus is the Cop and Satan is like the Lord’s German Shepherd who He sics on all who break the law having warned us extensively. Therefore, if we get attacked, it’s not *God* biting us but His dog whom He set on us because *we* didn’t obey His law. In other words, it’s not Jesus coming to *set the heavens on fire and dissolve the elements with fervent heat* (**2 Pet. 3:11-12 (above)**). This is what Satan will be doing through his human “minsters” (**2 Cor. 11:15, NIV**). There’s a difference.

And what’s most important is that we 1) not be those ministers, and 2) get outta the way!



Coming Back Just as He Left

After Jesus was crucified He spend 40 days teaching the disciples, and then the following took place:

When he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven ([Acts 1:9-11, KJV](#)).



Elsewhere Scripture says the following about His return so that both events can be summed up with the [graphic](#):

The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord ([1 Thess. 4:16-17, KJV](#)).

The Timing of the Lord's Return

Scripture says the following:

[After three days and an half \[3½ years\]](#) [the spirit of life from God entered into them](#), and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And [they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither](#) [the rapture]. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. [And the same hour was there a great earthquake](#), and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and [the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven](#) ([Rev. 11:11-13, KJV](#)).

- **The Dead in Christ Come to Life:** The people on whom “the spirit of life from God entered into” ([Rev. 11:11, KJV](#)) are all who have ever lived and died with faith in Christ, from Adam to the present as we’re informed in the following passages:

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first” ([2 Thess. 4:16, KJV](#)).

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible ([1 Cor. 15:52, KJV](#)).

- **A Voice from Heaven:** While those who have hated the Lord and His people are watching millions of bodies flying up to meet the Lord in the air, they’ll then see the rest of the saints take flight as Scripture says. “Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord” ([2 Thess. 4:17, KJV](#)).
- **The Timing:** Having hardened their hearts through the years, the elect who remain on earth will have a half hour to process the information they received during their lives about the Lord and connect the dots with the events they just witnessed. The passage above ([Rev. 11:11-13](#)) says “[the same hour](#) was there a great earthquake” and we’re told elsewhere that “when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of [half an hour](#)” ([Rev. 8:1, KJV](#)). Putting the two together, it seems to me that within “the same hour” ([Rev. 11:13, KJV](#)), in fact, in “half an hour” ([Rev. 8:1, KJV](#)) the worst trials this planet has ever experienced will take place.
- **The Remnant:** The people who “gave glory to the God of heaven” will be protected by God so that they survive the apocalypse and enter the new millennium in their mortal state. Scripture says “two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them

as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God” (Zech. 13:8-9, KJV). Having connected the dots of what they’ve been told their entire lives and what just transpired, the hearts of these super stubborn elect souls will finally melt in fear and they’ll call upon God in repentance. And He’ll be faithful as always. Glory to God!

As I was thinking about the hell that’s going to be taking place and wondering how anyone could actually survive it, I was reminded of an account from one of the documentaries about the 9/11 attacks. The man had been in the stairwell when the building collapsed so that he curled up in a fetal position and figured he’d be meeting the Lord when he opened his eyes. But he survived with mere scratches. And when the camera panned away he looked like an ant standing up near the top of what was left of the debris. How could he have survived that?! The answer is found in the following passage:

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence (Ps. 91:1-3, KJV).

Apparently it was Pasquale Buzzelli who’s been called the "9/11 Surfer." And even if he wasn’t born again, and my guess is that he wasn’t, otherwise he would have magnified the Lord in his interviews, “the LORD does whatever pleases him” (Ps. 135:6, NIV).

Michael the Archangel. Scripture says “At that time Michael, the great prince who protects your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be delivered” (Dan 12:1, KJV). This is clearly the same “great tribulation” Jesus spoke about when He said “then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time” (Matt. 24:21, KJV). These last three and a half years are the worst period in all of human history, at the end of which Jesus returns at which time it will be THE ABSOLUTE WORST it’s ever been. I discern “At that time” (Dan. 12:1, KJV) refers to *that* time period when Jesus returns.

And as the following reveals, Scripture seems to identify Michael as Jesus. I’ll number it to make it easier to follow.

At that time ¹Michael, ^{2 & 3}the great prince who ⁴protects your people, ⁵will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But ⁶at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be ⁶delivered (Dan 12:1, KJV).

1. **Michael:** Michael means *Who is like God*. As the “only-begotten God” (John 1:8, CLT). Jesus is the only one who is *like God*.
2. **The Great Prince:** *Archangel* means Chief or Prince of the Angels. Again, Jesus qualifies not as being an angel, He’s not that, but as their Chief and Prince since “all things were created by him and for him” (Col. 1:16, KJV). Jesus is the Prince of the Angels, in other words “Michael the archangel” (Jude 1:9, KJV).
3. **The Archangel & Great Prince:** Angel means *messenger*. Jesus is God’s number one messenger since God “hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, who he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds” (Heb. 1:2, KJV). He is also the “great prince” (Dan. 12:1, KJV) because He’s “The Prince of Peace” (Isa. 9:6, KJV). There is no greater prince than Him.
4. **Protector of the People:** The following passage speaks of Michael leading the war in heaven and being victorious:

There was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him (Rev. 12:7-9, KJV).

Jesus is this “Michael” who, along with His angels who didn’t rebel against Him, “fought against the dragon...and his angels.” In turn Jesus said “I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven” (Luke 10:18, KJV). Having rebelled, Satan is the leader of the fallen angels and called the “prince of demons” (Matt. 9:24, KJV), and Jesus is the “Prince of Peace” (Isa. 9:6, KJV) and leader of the angels who didn’t rebel, and “who hath delivered us from the power of darkness” (Col. 1:13, KJV). He also protects us from “the forces of evil” (Eph. 6:12, KJV) by *empowering*

us with His Spirit (Acts 1:8) so that “greater is he that is in [the born again], than he that is in the world” (1 John 4:4, KJV).

5. **The One who Arises:** We’re told “the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first” (1 Thess. 4:16, KJV). The “voice of the archangel” is that of Jesus, the Prince of the Angels, the archangel—Michael. While He’s *descending* from heaven He is also the one who arose so that they said “He is risen” (Matt. 28:6, KJV) and He is *rising* again at this time in power by making Himself visible to all so that “all the peoples of the earth will mourn when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory” (Matt. 24:30, NIV).
6. **The Deliverer:** Throughout His ministry Jesus revealed His submission to the Father saying things like “I love the Father and do exactly what my Father has commanded me” (John 14:31, NIV). Scripture therefore says “Michael, the chief messenger [Jesus], when, with the devil contending, he was disputing about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring up an evil-speaking judgment, but said, “The Lord rebuke thee!” (Jude 1:9, YLT). This passage is referring to the following passage, clearest in the Concordant literal translation, “Yahweh said to Satan, Yahweh is rebuking you, Satan; Yahweh Who is choosing Jerusalem is rebuking you. Is not this wooden poker being rescued from the fire?” (Zech. 3:2, CLT). It seems to me that Jesus was telling Satan *God, the Father, rebukes you Satan. Whether you like it or not He has chosen Jerusalem and will pluck her out of the fire.* It’s literally what He’ll be doing in this very last hour, plucking a remnant of elect Hebrews out of the fire, as I cover next.

The 144,000

The following two passages speak a 144,000 special people:

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel (Rev. 7:2-4, KJV).

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God (Rev. 14:1-5, KJV).

Here’s my take on it.

1. They are Sealed/Born Again. The New Testament makes it clear that being *sealed* is to be born again, as we see with the following passages:

Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts (2 Cor. 1:22, KJV).

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise (Eph. 1:13, KJV).

Grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption (Eph. 4:30, KJV).

3. Hurt Not the Earth. The angels are told to “hurt not the earth” ([Rev. 7:3, KJV](#)) until these servants have all been sealed/born again. This group of people will all become born again after the rapture and before Satan does his very worst. I discern they are *among* those spoken of in the following passage:

Two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God ([Zech. 13:8-9, KJV](#)).

Considering that the earth has been *hurt* forever and in huge ways, as with Fukushima, for example, I’m thinking God is referring to this last and final “hurt” when “the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree” ([Isa. 34:4, KJV](#)). The sky itself is going to collapse! *That’s* never happened before and quite a “hurt” to the earth.

4. They are of all the Tribes. These people, the 144,000, are “of all the tribes of the children of Israel” ([Rev. 7:4, KJV](#)). They are Hebrews as opposed to Gentiles.

5. They Sing a New Song. Being born again they ‘sing a new song,’ not the old song of the law but the new song of the Spirit. Consider the following passages, for example:

O sing unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory ([Ps. 98:1, KJV](#)).

And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation ([Rev. 5:9, KJV](#)).

6. Only They Know This Song. Among mortals during the millennial reign of Christ Hebrews will hold the highest position on the new earth, the political power referred to as “the kingdom of heaven” ([Matt. 10:7, KJV](#)), because God will be fulfilling ancient prophecies through them:

For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth ([Deut. 14:2, KJV](#)).

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land ([Jer. 23:7-8, KJV](#)).

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD’s house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more ([Isa. 2:2-4, KJV](#)).

7. They are Spiritual Virgins. This refers to the fact that all born again souls have been purified by the blood of Christ so that Paul wrote “I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ” ([2 Cor. 11:2, KJV](#)). To call them “virgins” ([Rev. 14:4, KJV](#)) speaks of their *spiritual* condition just as all born again today will be presented as “a chaste virgin to Christ” ([2 Cor. 11:2, KJV](#)). Having been refined by fire as God brought them through the apocalypse ([Zech. 13:8-9 below](#)) they will have been purified. And while this is true of *all* who survive the apocalypse, this group is unique because of how God has promised to use them.

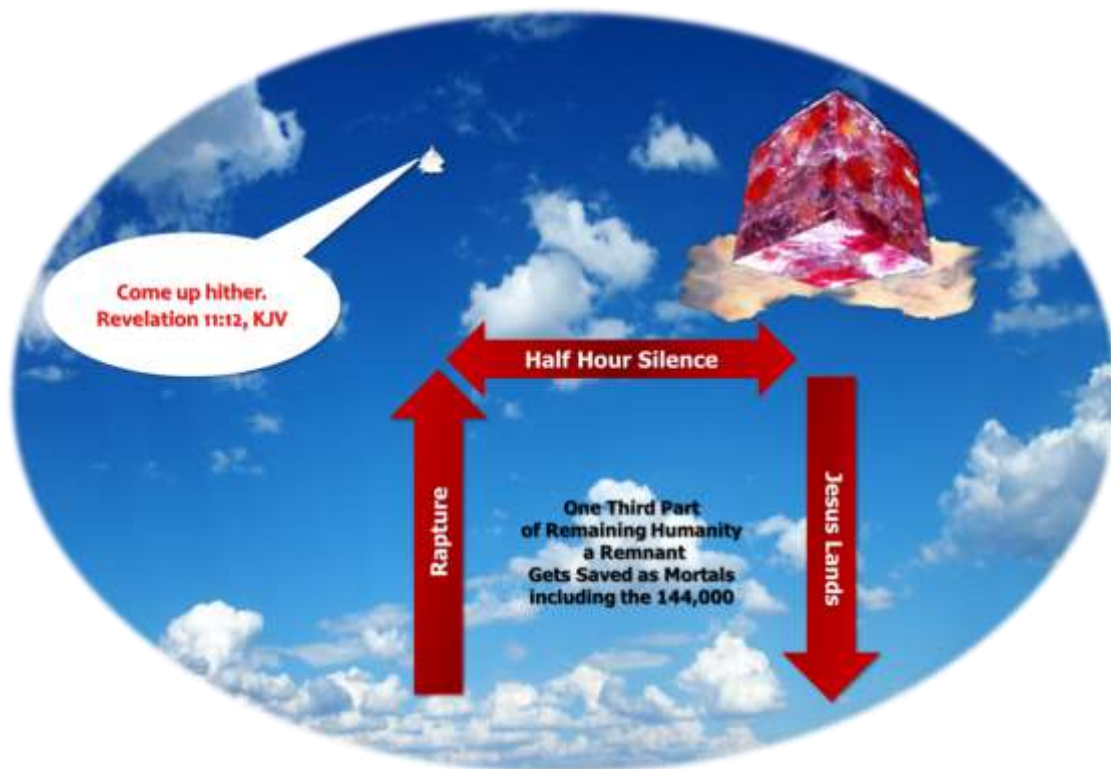
Zechariah 13:8-9, KJV Two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

8. They are Firstfruits. The first fruits are first and the fact that there are *first* fruits means there is *more* fruit. And throughout the New Testament we read of firstfruits among different groups, “Christ [being] the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming” (1 Cor. 15:23, KJV). Paul says “Ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit” (Rom. 8:23, KJV). “Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ” (Rom. 16:5, KJV), also “the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia” (1 Cor. 16:15, KJV). For example, I’m the firstfruit of my clan. And while working on this it occurred to me that these Hebrews who get saved right after the rapture are firstfruits of the millennial reign. They’re an important group worthy of mention because of the role they’ll play during the millennial age which I expand on in the next chapter.

Receiving a Loved One

Putting it all together, the very last hour of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) looks like this **graphic**. As I cover in the next chapter, the cube is symbolic of the “holy of holies” (Ex. 26:33, YLT). In any case, God gave us a preview of this scenario. There are two examples from the New Testament that come to my mind reflecting what will take place at the time of the Lord’s return. It’s what we all do. When a loved one comes to town, either for good or for a visit, we go to the airport, pick them up, and bring them back to our house or theirs. This is exactly what the last hour of the “last day” (John 11:24, KJV) appears to resemble. Jesus, our beloved Brother, is finally coming home and we are going to fly up and meet Him in the air and escort Him back to His home base, the “city of God” (Ps. 46:4, KJV). Except we won’t be taking Him back to the current Jerusalem since that will have been destroyed. What we’ll do is land on earth as the new Jerusalem as God prophesied through John:

I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband (Rev. 21:1-2, KJV).



Martha & Mary. After Lazarus died and Jesus was finally coming to town, this is what took place:

When Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went and met him, but Mary remained seated in the house...[then Martha] went and called her sister Mary, saying in private, “The Teacher is here and is calling for you.” And when she heard it, she rose quickly and went to him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha had met him...And he said, “Where have you laid him” They said unto him, “Lord, come and see ([John 11:20-34, ESV](#)).

Both Martha and Mary went out to meet the Lord, though at slightly different times, kind of how “the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air” ([1 Thess. 4:16-17, KJV](#)). Hanging out with Him a bit they then escorted Him to Lazarus’ tomb, and after that surely took Him back to their house and had amazing fellowship.

Paul. When Paul was coming to Rome and the disciples heard of it, they went out to meet him and escorted him to town, to where he would be staying, as we read in the following passage:

On the second day we came to Puteoli. There we found brothers and were invited to stay with them for seven days. And so we came to Rome. And the brothers there, when they heard about us, came as far as the Forum of Appius and Three Taverns to meet us. One seeing them, Paul thanked God and took courage. And when we came into Rome, Paul was allowed to stay by himself, with the soldier who guarded him ([Acts 28:13-16, ESV](#)).

The Outpouring of God’s Wrath

Scripture says “the armies in the heaven were following him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen—white and pure; and out of his mouth doth proceed a sharp sword, that with it he may smite the nations” ([Rev. 19:14-15, YLT](#)). The Sword of the Lord’s mouth is “the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God” ([Eph. 6:17, KJV](#)) which is “sharper than any two-edged sword” ([Heb. 4:12, ESV](#)). Therefore, *smiting the nations with the sharp sword of His mouth* sounds to me like *a Word He speaks*. In the same way that He spoke the world into existence in the beginning so that “God said, Let there be light: and there was light” ([Gen. 1:3, KJV](#)), and how He did everything by speaking when He walked the earth—raised the dead ([Mark 5:41-42 below](#)), fed multitudes ([Matt. 14:19-20 below](#)), delivered people from demonic possession ([Mark 1:25-26 below](#)), shut the Hebrews up ([Matt. 22:45-46 below](#)), etc.—I see Him smiting the nations by speaking a Word and it’s done, like in this graphic. “The lawless one will be revealed [is currently being revealed], who the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming” ([2 Thess. 2:8, NIV](#)). In the same way that the “demons begged Jesus” ([Matt. 8:31, NIV](#)) to be allowed to go into the pigs, for example, they’ll *really* fear Him now, literally melt in fear, since it will be the *end* of their allotted “time” ([Rev. 12:12, KJV](#)) to rule the earth. Hallelujah!

[Mark 5:41-42, KJV](#) He took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked.

[Matthew 14:19-20, KJV](#) Looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and...they did all eat.

[Mark 1:25-26, KJV](#) Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

[Matthew 22:45-46, NIV](#) If then David calls him ‘Lord,’ how can he be his son?” No one could say a word in reply, and from that day on no one dared to ask him any more questions.



9 The New Jerusalem

Most of today's Christians, like the Hebrews, seem to think Jesus is going to build a new temple and we're going to kill sacrifices when the Church Jesus has been building—and the only one He'll ever build—is a temple made of people. He says to the born again “You...like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ” (1 Pet. 2:5, NIV). So in this chapter I'm explaining why Ezekiel's vision of the new Jerusalem temple spoken of in [Ezekiel 40-48](#) is not literal but symbolic.

The Places of Worship

As summed up with the [graphic](#), the work God has been doing has been a progression which He has made increasingly better for us as He works towards the goal of having a Family dedicated to Him and one another which He calls “the kingdom of God” ([Matt. 6:33, KJV](#)).

The Place of Worship throughout the Ages

OLD COVENANT



The Garden
Genesis 1



The Tabernacle
Exodus 36



The Temple
1 Kings 1

NEW COVENANT



The Flesh
John 1:14



You
[born again]
are God's field,
God's building.
1 Corinthians 3:9, KJV

On Location—Wherever
1 Corinthians 3:9

Come near to [me]
and [I] will
come near to you.
James 4:8, NIV



The Flesh & On Location
Revelation 21:3

The Garden. In the beginning Adam and Eve had fellowship with God in the Garden. And it had to be with Jesus rather than the Father since Jesus said “No man hath seen God at any time” ([John 1:8, KJV](#)). So while fellowship with Him at that time and in that Paradise had to be *very nice*, it was lacking for several reasons. For one thing, there were only three people involved and as one who has no other person in the flesh involved with whom to have fellowship, while two more would be very nice it still wouldn't be enough. For another, two of those people couldn't *appreciate* what they had, never having experienced anything different. It's like rich kids who *don't get it*. In short, Adam and Eve lacked understanding about God, about themselves, and about the world—which they and the rest of humanity could never have without having experienced the Fall and all of its consequences. We could never appreciate what God did for us without having gone through the ages.

The Tabernacle. God took Satan's schemes and combined them with His plan to make them work for the benefit of the Hebrews and all of humanity, in the long run. In my opinion, standing back and looking at the big picture, it really didn't help the Hebrews that much during this “present evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)) because they lacked discernment so that they couldn't even tell when it was God talking to them or Satan, the one *we* having been informed “masquerades as an angel of light” ([2 Cor. 11:14, NIV](#)), and who set out to “be like the most “high” ([Isa. 14:14, KJV](#)), and “deceive the nations” ([Rev. 20:3, KJV](#)). However, at times they did experience God's blessing both as individuals and as a group.

The Temple. This is pretty much the same as the tabernacle. As a positive it gave the Hebrews a very strong sense of community—which *would* be great. But, on the down side, it created a huge wedge between the “haves” and the “have nots” so that when Jesus came the extremely dictatorial nature of Hebrew leadership was revealed. Two thousand years ago these poor people were oppressed by the Romans *and* by their own leaders! It’s just how today’s Christians are oppressed by so called Christian leaders and our government.

The Flesh. Building a tabernacle and temple helped the Hebrews, and us, see what God has been up to as He then “became flesh, and did tabernacle among us” ([John 1:14: YLT](#)). He also said “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up” ([John 2:19, KJV](#)). Jesus is the temple as John revealed when speaking of the culmination of things. He wrote “I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it” ([Rev. 21:22, KJV](#)).

On Location—Wherever. Having gone to the Cross to “redeem...us from the curse of the law, being made a curst for us” ([Gal. 3:13, KJV](#)), Jesus made it possible for all elect to have fellowship with Him during the rest of this “present evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)) no matter where we are or at whatever time of day or night. He did much more than that, like giving us the “power [of] the Holy Spirit” ([Acts 1:8, NIV](#)) but we haven’t walked in it since the early days because we have been called to *function* as “the body of Christ” ([1 Cor. 12:27, KJV](#)). I’m guessing the Hebrew mortals will get that one right during the millennial reign.

The Flesh & On Location. The beauty of what God has done, which the born again and resurrected saints will walk in beginning with the millennial reign, is that everyone will have the opportunity to experience Him in the flesh and on location, any time day or night wherever they might be and for the rest of eternity. That will be true for all mortal and all resurrected saints during the millennial reign. But, just like during this “present evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)), not all mortals will be interested. We know this because in the end many will rebel against the Lord and His people “the number of whom is as the sand of the sea” ([Rev. 20:8, KJV](#)). We also know it because of the following passage:

Never again will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; the one who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere child; the one who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed ([Isa. 65:20, NIV](#)).

Not all mortals during the millennial reign will love the Lord, even though this will represent the best possible scenario mortal humans could ever have.

I’m thinking that during the millennial reign there won’t be a distinction between elect “vessels of mercy” ([Rom. 9:22, KJV](#)) and non-elect “vessels of wrath” ([Rom. 9:22, KJV](#)) because, as we’re told, God says “I make all things new” ([Rev. 21:5, KJV](#)) which begins with the millennial reign being that “all the stars in the sky will be dissolved and the heavens [will be] rolled up like a scroll” ([Isa. 34:4, NIV](#)). Unlike *this* “evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)), it appears that everyone will have the opportunity to become born again during the millennial reign—and loads and loads of them won’t. That scenario will nail God’s point that righteousness has nothing to do with our socialization, opportunities, education, intellect, government...but rather, our hearts *are* “desperately wicked” ([Jer. 17:9, KJV](#))—not because God made them that way but because He gave us a measure of free will and it’s as He says, “This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil” ([John 3:19, KJV](#)). Since born again Christians haven’t grasped this over the last 2000 years, I’m guessing that’s why we have to go through this little exercise of the millennial reign. So we finally *get it*.

The Bride

John wrote “I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband” ([Rev. 21:2, KJV](#)). So in this section I’m walking through different points to reveal that the Bride of Christ, who represents the new Jerusalem, is the last temple and why I pictured it as this cube in the graphic. It’s filled with hearts since “God is love” ([1 John 4:8, KJV](#)), and that’s what it’s *all* about.



The Glorified Church. The new Jerusalem is a picture of the glorified Church Jesus has been building for the last 2000 years. And really, for all of time since all who died with faith in Him before Pentecost are part of this entity as well as revealed in the following passage, for example:

[John wrote] There came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God...[It] had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel ([Rev. 21:10-12, KJV](#)).

A Cube. John wrote “The city [new Jerusalem] was laid out like a square, as long as it was wide” ([Rev. 21:16, NIV](#)). It’s what God revealed in the Old Testament as we see here:

The oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was cedar ([1 Kings 6:20, KJV](#)).

He measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place ([Ezek. 41:4, KJV](#)).

The new Jerusalem represents *the most holy place* so that “there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb’s book of life” ([Rev. 21:27, KJV](#)). Elsewhere we read “Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city” ([Rev. 22:14, KJV](#)). “The most holy place” ([Ezek. 41:4, KJV](#)) often referred to as the “Holy of holies” ([Heb. 9:3, YLT](#)) is where you have close fellowship with God which He has been allowing people to have in increasing measure throughout history *especially* since Pentecost ([see Acts 2](#)). And I discern that during the millennial reign and course of the age that follows, what I’ve called the Age of Judgment, increasingly more people will be allowed to enter this Holy place until finally everyone God has ever created will be allowed to enter.

No Need for an Actual Building. Beginning with Pentecost, there has been no need for a temple building since all born again “are the temple” ([1 Cor. 3:16, KJV](#)). And John clearly says “I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it” ([Rev. 21:22, KJV](#)). Quoting [Ezekiel 37:27 \(below\)](#) Paul said “Ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people” ([2 Cor. 6:16, KJV](#)). To think Jesus will build a temple out of stone is to deny all the work He has done! God “became flesh, and did tabernacle among us” ([John 1:14, YLT](#)) for a short time 2000 years ago. And beginning with the millennial reign, the next age, He’ll do it for the rest of eternity.

[Ezekiel 37:27, KJV](#) My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

So why did God give Ezekiel such a detailed vision of the temple? I’m thinking that while He knew He wasn’t speaking of an actual building He used imagery Ezekiel could understand and which we—who have His Spirit within—could apply to our understanding.

And while the new Jerusalem will have no physical building for a temple, this doesn’t mean that there will be no buildings. In the same way that born again Christians can meet outdoors or anywhere today and it’s yet helpful to have buildings from which to work, the new Jerusalem will have a ‘campus.’ The whole city will *be* the Lord’s campus. But there won’t be any building anyone will view as the temple. Scripture says “it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it” ([Isa. 2:2, KJV](#)). Again, the millennial reign is the last of the last days.

No Animal Sacrifices. I know for certain that there will be no animal sacrifices in the new Jerusalem because Jesus is “the Lamb of God which [has] take[n] away the sin of the world” ([John 1:29, KJV](#)) and because the Bible makes it clear that He *detests* animal sacrifices ([Isa. 66:3 below](#)). The sacrificial system is not something He instituted but which was instituted by Satan whose “lust” is “murder” ([John 8:44, KJV](#)), and which God worked with since He “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will” ([Eph. 1:11, KJV](#)). He also says “Go and learn what this means: I desire mercy, not sacrifice” ([Matt. 9:13, KJV](#)). Again, you’ll be able to receive the information more readily after going through *Satan Exposed*.

[Isaiah 66:3, KJV](#) He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their **abominations**.

A Comparison of Ezekiel’s Vision and John’s

The following table covers some of the comparison’s of the visions God gave Ezekiel and John revealing that He was speaking to both of them of the same thing.

Similarities	Ezekiel	John
Placed on a High Mountain: They were given God’s bird’s eye view, His perspective.	In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south (Ezek. 40:2, KJV).	He carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God (Rev. 21:10, KJV).
A Message for God’s People: They were entrusted with a commission.	Declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel (Ezek. 40:4, KJV).	What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches (Rev. 1:11, KJV).
A Man that Measures: They were made to <i>very carefully</i> consider the quality of the place.	There was a man...with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed (Ezek. 40:3, KJV).	He that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. (Rev. 21:15, KJV).
His Voice: They were presented with the authoritative nature of God’s plan.	His voice was like a noise of many waters (Ezek. 43:2, KJV).	His voice as the sound of many waters (Rev. 1:15, KJV).
The River of Life: They were reminded of the Source of all things.	These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed (Ezek. 47:8, KJV).	He shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb (Rev. 22:1, KJV).
The Light Thereof: They were reminded of the Source of all illumination/all understanding/all wisdom.	The earth shined with his glory (Ezek. 40:2, KJV).	There shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light (Rev. 22:5, KJV).
Trees for Food and Healing: They were reminded of God’s willingness to provide for all of humanity’s needs.	By the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine (Ezek. 47:12, KJV).	In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations (Rev. 22:2, KJV).
It’s a Cube: According to the <i>Dictionary of Symbolism</i> “The cube is...a symbol of stability and permanence, of geometric perfection...the final stage of a cycle of immobility, it can be seen as the truth.” Cube (umich.edu)	He measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place (Ezek. 41:4, KJV).	The city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal (Rev. 21:16, KJV).

Similarities	Ezekiel	John
It's a Walled City: God separates the holy from the profane.	Behold a wall on the outside of the house round about (Ezek. 40:5, NIV).	[It] had a wall great and high (Rev. 21:12, KJV).
Only the Pure Can Enter: God reminded them of His Standard.	Thus saith the Lord GOD; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary (Ezek. 44:9, KJV).	There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life (Rev. 21:27, KJV).
God is with Us: God encouraged them that He would one day be fully present among His people, that this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT) was only temporary.	He said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile...I will dwell in the midst of them for ever (Ezek. 43:7 & 9, KJV).	I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God (Rev. 21:3, KJV).

The King of Bondage Has Been Defeated!

As I re-read **Ezekiel** and **Revelation** looking for similarities concerning the new Jerusalem the bondage factor sorely stood out. It reminded me of a documentary I watched years ago about the Amish and how their leaders micromanage their *entire* lives including the type of haircut and how long it has to be. Suffocating. Our family got a taste of it when we placed our little girls in a conservative Christian school in Indiana and were given the list of rules like how long their skirts had to be. It's like Christians, since they aren't *followers* of Christ themselves, possibly not even born again, no nothing about being *led by the Spirit!* In turn, most of them today are looking forward to the the dictatorial regime they envision Jesus' kingdom on earth will be! Maybe that's why God is allowing it to go down this way on earth so people can get thoroughly disgusted by it. God knows.



In any case, what I see looking at the temple throughout the Bible is Satan lying like crazy having set out to be "like the most high" (**Isa. 14:14, KJV**) while "deceiv[ing]the nations" (**Rev. 20:3, KJV**) including the born again who haven't "tested the Spirits" (**1 John 1:4, NIV**) and are therefore not "rightly dividing the word of truth" (**2 Tim. 2:15, KJV**), and God working with it all since He "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will" (**Eph. 1:11, KJV**). Praise God! No one who actually *knows* the Lord would want *anything* to do with such a system because "if the Son [has] set...you free, you [are]...free indeed" (**John 8:36, ESV**).



10 The Millennial Reign

Scripture says “the souls...which had not worshipped the beast...lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years” (**Rev. 20:4, KJV**). They’ll be reigning over those who entered the new age as mortals—the “third part” who survived the apocalypse (**Zech. 13:8-9 below**)—as well as over their descendants who are born during this new age, a time during which Satan will be locked up. There will be no demonic influence for these humans until the very end of this age according to John who said the following:

I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season (**Rev. 20:1-3, KJV**).

Zechariah 13:8-9, KJV Two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

Ruling with an Iron Scepter

Since believers have bought the lie that God will torment people forever in a place called hell, along with many other lies about Him for not “rightly dividing the word of truth” (**2 Tim. 2:15, KJV**), many seem to view His kingdom reign as if it’s going to be a Divine dictatorship! So while the world is being subdued by the New World Order dictatorship, we’re then going to enjoy a Divine version of it? *What?!*

No.

Scripture says “O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth” (**Ps. 67:4, KJV**). No one is glad and sings for joy over a dictatorship! “Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever” (**Heb. 13:8, NIV**) and He was no dictator-type when He walked the earth. He was the exact opposite and says “My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways...As the heaven are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts” (**Isa. 55:8-9, NIV**). Our thoughts and ways are of lording over people with intimidation and force. In contrast, Jesus is “the good shepherd [who]...lay...down his life for the sheep” (**John 10:11, NIV**) In fact, throughout the Bible He has given us a vision of His reign as shepherd over His people whom He refers to as “sheep” (**John 10:14, KJV**).

Therefore, for those who come into His fold, which will include all the mortals at the beginning of His millennial reign, the “third part” who survived the apocalypse, the following passage sums it up. “Yeah though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me” (**Ps. 23:4, KJV**). The “third part” (**Zech. 13:8, KJV**) of humanity who will enter the next age as mortals will have walked through the valley of the shadow of death like no one else in history, and will have learned “the fear of the Lord” (**Prov. 9:10, KJV**) which, ironically, leads to loving the Lord, the “good shepherd” (**John 10:11, KJV**) since He used His rod and His staff to lead them through the valley of death to “green pastures” (**Ps. 23:2, KJV**).

The Rod of Iron. The following passages speak of the Lord’s reign using this term:

He shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers (**Rev. 2:27, KJV**).

She brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron (**Rev. 12:5, KJV**).

Out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword [which is the “sword of the Spirit...the word of God” (**Eph. 6:17, NIV**)], that with it [with the Word] he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron (**Rev. 19:15, KJV**).

Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel (**Ps. 2:9, KJV**).

These passages aren’t speaking of a brutal dictatorship but an *authoritative* reign. God, through the power of His Word, Jesus, whose “name is called The Word of God” (**Rev. 13:14, KJV**), will have smote the nations at His coming with “the breath of His mouth” (**2 Thess. 2:8, KJV**). It’ll be just like when He walked the earth and demons were tormenting people

and all He had to do was say “Come out of him!” (Mark 1:25, NIV). It’ll just be in a much greater scale—at His coming. And throughout His reign He will rule with the authority that He has as the “only-begotten God” (John 1:18, CLT).

So here’s an interesting example that just came to mind. When my children were younger, two little friends were visiting, a little boy about 7 and his little sister who was about four. Suddenly the little girl started acting up and the boy reached out his arm and touched her saying “No. Not here. It’s doesn’t work here.” And she *immediately* stopped so that we had a lovely time together. But then all of a sudden he started acting up like crazy the next morning and I watched dumfounded as I connected the dots with his father getting out of his car coming to pick the kids up. Apparently, the little boy had heard the car so that he was pitching a fit since he knew that what didn’t work for them at our house worked *very well* at his! It was a show. He knew exactly what he could and couldn’t get away with so that he behaved accordingly. And I’m thinking that’s how it’ll be. People will *know* that their little attitude ‘wont work’ with the Lord so they won’t even try, won’t even think of it, for the most part and definitely not at first. When you have authority you don’t have to actually use it. You just need to let people know you’re willing to use it. And the Lord *will* have made that clear on that very impressive “last day” (John 6:39, KJV) when “the heavens [are] rolled up like a scroll” (Isa. 34:4, NIV).

In fact, the Lord Himself is referred to as the rod, as we see in the following passages:

There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins (Isa. 11:1-5 KJV).

The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. Thy people shall be **willing** in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth (Ps. 110:2-3, KJV).

No one serves a dictator *willingly* because even those who belong to his party serve him out of self-interest or blind conceit. But that’s not how it will be during the Lord’s reign, especially in the beginning. Rather, it’ll be like Psalm 110 (above). They’ll be *grateful!* They’ll be walking in the truth of the following passage which says “I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant” (Ezek. 20:37, KJV). While they didn’t become born again before the rapture so that they won’t be resurrected saints with immortal bodies, they will have become born again so that they’ll be like the “tenth animal that passes under the shepherd’s rod...holy to the Lord” (Lev. 27:32, NIV) with all the privileges that come with holiness during this new age. I read somewhere that they used the rod to count off a certain number of sheep so that, let’s say, every fourth sheep got to go to the *good field*. These blessed souls passed under the Lord’s rod and were allowed to enter the good field, the millennial reign, whereas all the others will have missed it. Not only that, “in those days [the last days of this present evil age] people will seek death and will not find it. They will long to die, but death will flee from them” (Rev. 9:6, KJV). “People [will be] fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world” (Luke 21:26, ESV). The “two thirds” (Zech. 13:8, KJV) of lost humanity that dies in the last of the last days without faith in Christ will have experienced the worst nightmare we can’t even image—*total* hell on earth.

Scripture also speaks of **the rod** as being used to feed the sheep. We read “feed thy people with thy rod. the flock of thine heritage” (Micah 7:14, KJV). Shepherd’s would use the rod in the field fighting the wolves, for example, so that the sheep were then *able* to eat. The rod was also used to obtain food for the sheep out of the bush. And that’s exactly how it’s prophesied to work out. People will be, are already, going hungry because of the “forces of evil” (Eph. 6:12, NIV) so that when the Lord comes and destroys them with “the rod of his mouth” (Isa. 11:4, KJV) the sheep will be able to eat freely and eat food that is no longer contaminated as it is today since “the water from the sanctuary flows to [the trees along the river of life so that] Their fruit will serve for food and their leaves for healing” (Ezek. 47:12, NIV).



The Staff. The shepherd's staff is used to lead, guide, and draw in the sheep using the hooked end since they are prone to wander. That's why the psalmist wrote "thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me" (**Ps. 23:4, KJV**). For example, it is very comforting to have the Lord enlighten you about a lie you've believed for years, drawing you closer to Him, delivering you from Satan's deception. While you thought you were walking in the truth, you suddenly realized you had been deceived and actually walking in Satan's territory—and He rescued you. Thank you, Jesus!



Dashing them to Pieces. Scripture says that Jesus "will rule them with an iron scepter [the rod in other translations] and will dash them to pieces like pottery" (**Rev. 2:27, NIV**). There's an article on the web which speaks of the custom of the shepherd's making *homrah*. Basically, they took broken pottery and ground it down to powder which was used for making cement to line water cisterns, for example. Here's the article [The Rule of the Iron Rod \(biblefellowshipunion.co.uk\)](http://biblefellowshipunion.co.uk). There's also this article [The Shivering of the Potter's Vessel \(biblehub.com\)](http://biblehub.com) Essentially, when Scripture says Jesus will "dash them to pieces like pottery" (**Rev. 2:27, NIV**) it's speaking of destroying all of man's *institutions* which have been so hurtful to mankind as Chris [Hedges](#) summed up so well. Jesus will change all of that. Hallelujah!

**We now live in a nation where
doctors destroy health,
lawyers destroy justice,
universities destroy knowledge,
the press destroys information,
religion destroys morals,
and banks destroy the economy.
—Chris Hedges**

The Judgment Seat of Christ

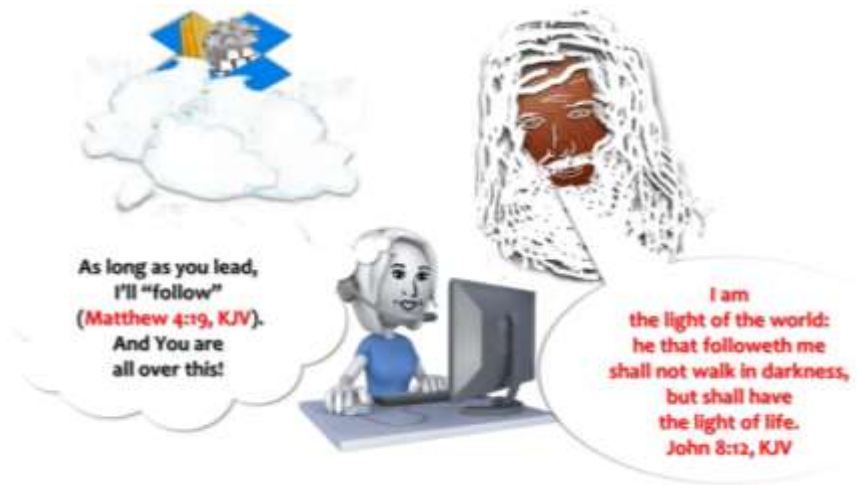
Scripture says "every one of us shall give account of himself to God" (**Rom. 14:12, KJV**). I discern it's at this time—at the beginning of the millennial reign—that the believers will "appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad" (**2 Cor. 5:10, KJV**). And part of the blessed aspect of having our "names...written in heaven" (**Luke 10:20, KJV**) is that by genuinely believing on the Lord during this "present evil age" (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**), we've had our sins wiped out through the work Jesus did on the Cross. "He [has] save[d] his people from their sins" (**Matt. 1:21, KJV**). Therefore, Scripture says "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered" (**Ps. 32:1, KJV**). God, the Father, views the born again as righteous because He sees us covered in Jesus' righteousness. Therefore, "henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing" (**2 Tim. 4:8, KJV**). When the born again "stand before the judgment seat of Christ" (**Rom. 14:10, KJV**), we'll be judged for how well we served Him not for the sins we committed, which, won't be as grievous as they could have been having become born again since it's not like anyone who is born again is going to *plan* a murder, rape or other violent or major crime. We won't because the Spirit "convict[s us]" (**John 16:8, ESV**). Granted, we can ignore Him, as the born again have historically done concerning "the body of Christ" (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**), but it would be much harder to commit a blatant massive crime. Though it's possible. That's the problem with backsliding. And that person will have to suffer the consequences of their actions which will be both in this life and in the life to come as the loss of potential rewards. Scripture says to the born again "Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward" (**2 John 1:8, KJV**). "If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire" (**1 Cor 3:15, KJV**). The born again Christian who wasn't a "follow[er]" of Christ (**Matt. 4:19, KJV**) will enter the millennial reign as by fire, with absolutely *nothing* to show for him or herself.

Having "washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb" (**Rev. 7:14, KJV**), when we stand before the judgment seat of Christ we'll be judged for our works, how well we built upon the foundation of Christ. And I discern it will be based upon the "good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in" (**Eph. 2:10, KJV**). *Did* we actually walk in them? How well did we do it? Most importantly, *why* did we do it? Jesus has made it very clear that God is most interested in the condition of our hearts having said things like "Ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart" (**Jer. 29:13, KJV**), "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart" (**Acts 13:22, KJV**), and "Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart" (**Matt. 5:28, KJV**). Loads of believers are serving the Lord with a worldly mentality as they "peddle the word of God for profit" (**2 Cor. 2:17, NIV**), for example, and will therefore "suffer loss" (**1 Cor. 3:15, KJV**). Their motivation isn't love for God or people but money and pride. Their heart isn't right before God.

Treasure in Heaven. Jesus specifically told us to prepare for His millennial kingdom when He said the following:

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal (Matt. 6:19-20, KJV).

It's like we are given a heavenly Dropbox when we become born again. As we continued to seek and "follow [the Lord]" (Matt. 4:19, KJV) or not, we start loading it up with either "gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or stubble" (1 Cor. 3:12, KJV). And "if any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire" (1 Cor. 3:15, KJV).



The Time of Judgment. Since "the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished" (Rev. 20:5, KJV), they can't stand before Jesus to be judged until their resurrection which is actually referred to as "the second death" (Rev. 2:11, KJV) and which will take place after the millennial reign of Christ. During the Lord's reign they are dead asleep, literally.

In contrast, I discern those who died with faith in Christ will stand before the Lord for their judgment at the beginning of the millennial reign because it doesn't make sense to me that we would be given tasks to do for a thousand years not having been first judged for our faithfulness during the "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT). Jesus says "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much" (Luke 16:10, KJV). It's the parable of the talents so that He says to the "good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities" (Luke 19:17, KJV). We are given responsibilities in the new millennium based on our faithfulness during this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT).

The Kingdoms of God and of Heaven

I discern the millennial reign of Christ, the next age, is the beginning of the *culmination* of what God promised the Hebrews and what God has promised the Church—what He planned since before the foundation of the world, summed up with the graphic. According to Scripture there are actually two different kingdoms which will exist at the same time for a thousand years. When you list all the verses that come up for each of these two kingdoms—which you can do using [BibleGateway.com: A searchable online Bible in over 150 versions and 50 languages.](http://BibleGateway.com)—they are vastly similar. But there are also some differences that emerge. It appears that the two groups of people left alive at the end of this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT) represent the two kingdoms. So in the graphic to the right of Jesus stands a saint who was "resurrect[ed] on the last day" (John 11:24, KJV), either out of the grave or alive, and to His left stands a mortal human who survived the apocalypse. Everyone else who has ever lived will at this time be dead, sleeping in the grave, and will "not come to life until the thousand years [a]re ended" (Rev. 20:5, NIV). God calls death sleep as Jesus revealed with Lazarus when He said "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth...Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead" (John 11:11-14, KJV).



So in the graphic to the right of Jesus stands a saint who was "resurrect[ed] on the last day" (John 11:24, KJV), either out of the grave or alive, and to His left stands a mortal human who survived the apocalypse. Everyone else who has ever lived will at this time be dead, sleeping in the grave, and will "not come to life until the thousand years [a]re ended" (Rev. 20:5, NIV). God calls death sleep as Jesus revealed with Lazarus when He said "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth...Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead" (John 11:11-14, KJV).

While people talk about the dead dying and going to heaven Jesus said “No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven” (John 3:13, KJV), and no one else will go to heaven until “the resurrection at the last day” (John 11:24, KJV).

The Kingdom of Heaven. This kingdom is political. It’s centered at the “new Jerusalem” (Rev. 3:12, KJV) which I already covered in its own chapter. Mortal humans (the Hebrews) will rule the world as directed by Jesus, their King, who the majority of their ancestors rejected 2000 years ago saying “His blood be on us, and on our children” (Matt. 27:25, KJV)—giving us the best example of how careful we need to be with our words. The kingdom of heaven is God ruling the earth through men. It’s of heaven because Jesus and all the resurrected saints who will be helping the mortals rule the earth, will pop in and out from the heavenly Jerusalem just like Jesus did during the time between His resurrection and ascension when “He appeared to them over a period of forty days and spoke about the kingdom of God” (Acts 1:3, NIV). The difference will be that heaven will have come down to earth at this point—or so I’m thinking. Some think the new Jerusalem will be hovering over the earth. That could be. To give people another way to look at it I’m presenting it this way in the remainder of this book. But the fact is that Scripture isn’t all that clear. What is clear is that there are two kingdoms, of heaven and of God.

The Kingdom of God. This kingdom is spiritual. It is God ruling men in their hearts. This kingdom is even more centered on the “new Jerusalem” (Rev. 3:12, KJV) since it’s where all the resurrected saints will live, along with the Lord and from where “they will reign with Christ” (Rev. 20:4, KJV). I know it’s where the resurrected saints and the Lord will live since Jesus said the following:

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also (John 14:2-3, KJV).

Therefore, the New Testament says “If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God” (Col. 3:1, KJV). The “new Jerusalem” (Rev. 3:12, KJV) will still be “above” because even though it will be on earth “noting impure will ever enter it...only those whose names are written in the Lamb’s book of life” (Rev. 21:27, KJV). So, among the mortals, that would be those who survived the apocalypse of the last days of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) along with their descendants who become born again.

A New Heaven and a New Earth

I discern the following passages speaks of an extended time period *beginning* with the millennial reign:

[John imprisoned at Patmos wrote] I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God (Rev. 21:1-2, KJV).

God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new (Rev. 21:4-5, KJV).

A New Heaven and a New Earth. These passages (Rev. 21:1 & 5 above) seem to be speaking of the millennial reign because the bride is the Church who has been “adorned for her husband.” Also, because “he will dwell with them.” However, mortals will still be able to die during this age since Scripture says “the one who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere child; the one who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed” (Isa. 65:20, NIV).

Therefore, a time is coming when the following will be *completely* fulfilled for every human being. I see these passages (Rev. 21:1-2 & 21:4-5 above) as being fulfilled over the course of the next two ages, the millennial reign and the age of judgment. In grammar it would be expressed with the future continuous tense: It shall be happening. For example, *part of Revelation 21:4-5 (above)* will be fulfilled at the rapture since the resurrected saints will never again experience pain. However, the mortals who enter the millennial reign along with their descendants *will* be able to experience pain. So will many, if not most, who go through “the second death” (Rev. 2:11, KJV).

No More Sea. It seems to me that “there was no more sea” (Rev. 21:1, KJV) is symbolic for *sea of people* who are contrary to God which will not yet be 100% fulfilled during the millennial reign. Scripture says “the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues” (Rev 17:15, KJV). These people will be “asleep” during the millennial reign. However, as things get going in the new millennium and the novelty of it wears off, that rebellious sea of people will start building up again so that when “Satan shall be loosed out of his prison [at the end of the thousand years the number who join his rebellion will be]...as the sand of the sea” (Rev. 20:7-8, KJV). But having made His point that the human heart is “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV), God will quickly end that rebellion and then there will never again be another sea of rebellious people. Glory to God! “The Devil, who is leading them astray, [will be] cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] the beast and the false prophet, and they shall be tormented day and night—to the ages of the ages” (Rev. 20:10, YLT). This lake is not hell but a purification process that will end when they have “paid the very last penny” (Luke 12:59, ESV) and submitted to Christ since he will “put all his enemies under his feet” (1 Cor. 15:25, ESV) and “every knee shall bow to [Him]” (Rom. 14:11, ESV).

New Jerusalem. Again, according to Jesus He’s been constructing this city for 2000 years since He said the following:

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also (John 14:1-3, KJV).

A Bride Adorned & Death Swallowed Up. Having been fully transformed the Church of Christ will have *become* the “bride [of Christ] adorned for her husband” (Rev. 21:2, KJV), “and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory” (1 Cor. 15:54, KJV). At least this will be true for the resurrected saints at this time. Since God stands outside of time and we live in it, there are three aspects to it, for us, past, present, and future:

1. **Past:** “Death [wa]s swallowed up in victory” (1 Cor. 15:54, KJV) at the Cross.
2. **Present:** The saints “shall never see death” (John 8:51, KJV) bypassing it at the time of the rapture because of the work Jesus did on the Cross. (It’ll be present at *that* time.)
3. **Future:** It won’t be fully “swallowed up in victory” (1 Cor. 15:54, KJV) until the end of ages because “the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death” (1 Cor. 15:26, KJV) and “him that had the power of death, that is, the devil” (Heb. 2:14, KJV). Death will be fully swallowed up in victory when “he [Jesus] has put all his enemies under his feet” (1 Cor. 15:25, NIV). In other words, when Satan “doth make peace with [Jesus]” (Isa. 27:5, YLT) *then* “death is [fully] swallowed up in victory” (1 Cor. 15:54, KJV). It’s like Jesus is going to be chewing him out for a long time before he gets swallowed up.

God Dwelling with Man. Jesus will be dwelling in the new Jerusalem,. However, the full beauty of it won’t come to fruition “until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began” (Acts 3:21, KJV). “Then end will come, when he hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power. For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet” (1 Cor. 15:25-26, NIV). At that point, when Satan finally makes peace with Him, we will live as one *very* big and *very* happy Family. But, even if it takes a gazillion years, which it might considering all the damage Satan has done and how proud he is, the born gain will be living happily every after with the Lord just as soon as we hear “the last trump” (1 Cor. 15:52, KJV).

Comparing the Kingdoms

The kingdom of heaven is only referred to in **Matthew's** Gospel and no longer after the crucifixion. The other Gospels only speak of the kingdom of God. There are three main categories about each kingdom.

	Kingdom of Heaven	Kingdom of God
Entrance into the Kingdom	Hebrews as a Group	Individuals
Type of Kingdom	Political	Spiritual
Requirement to Enter the Kingdom	Humility	Humility Also, during the “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT), you have to be “elect” (2 Tim. 2:10, KJV).

The Kingdom of Heaven is for the Hebrews. The kingdom of heaven (the political kingdom on earth during the millennial reign) is uniquely focused on the Hebrews because it concerns the promises God made to Israel throughout their history as with the following passage:

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God (**Ezek. 11:16-20, KJV**).

For a Child hath been born to us, A Son hath been given to us, And the princely power is on his shoulder...On the throne of David, and on his kingdom, To establish it, and to support it, In judgment and in righteousness, Henceforth, even unto the age, The zeal of Jehovah of Hosts doth this (**Isa. 9:6-7, YLT**).

This is why they wanted to “take [Jesus] by force, to make him a king” (**John 6:15, KJV**) and why Judas was so disappointed in Him. Focusing only on their power, most Hebrews ignored all the Scriptures that spoke of the suffering their Messiah was prophesied to endure, as with the following psalm which clearly speaks of His crucifixion:

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring...But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people...I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint...All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations (**Ps. 22:1-28, KJV**).

So full of hatred for others whom they saw as being beneath them, the Jewish leaders also ignored the fact that God had prophesied to use them to bless the rest of the nations. “Scripture foresaw that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, and announced the Gospel in advance to Abraham: “All nations will be blessed through you.”” (**Gal. 3:8, KJV**). So while all the nations *have* been blessed through them in that Jesus was a Hebrew, the “the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David” (**Rev. 5:5, KJV**), the Hebrews were also supposed to be a blessing *themselves*—just like all professing Christians were supposed to be—which is what the Hebrews will finally be during the millennial reign of Christ and what more faithful Christians will be during the climax of the latter rain.

And because the kingdom of heaven concerns the promises God specifically made to Israel, it was only preached to the Hebrews as we see with the following passages:

In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of **Judaea**, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand (**Matt. 3:1-2, KJV**).

Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, **Go not into the way of the Gentiles**, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand (**Matt. 10:5-7, KJV**).

Timing of the Kingdom of Heaven. The kingdom of heaven would have been possible for the Hebrews 2000 years ago had their leaders been open to Jesus. But since they weren't, Jesus harshly rebuked them saying "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in people's faces. For **you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in**" (**Matt. 23:13, ESV**). It's what the proverb says "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn" (**Prov. 29:2, KJV**). For 2000 years the Hebrews have been mourning as a people because of their ancestors. While Scripture says "every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed" (**James 1:14, KJV**), life and Scripture *clearly* reveal that we can make others suffer because of our bad choices, as with the following passages:

A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother (**Prov. 10:1, KJV**).

Every one of us shall give account of himself to God. Let us not therefore...put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in [our] brother's way (**Rom. 14:12-13, KJV**).

Individuals Enter the Kingdom of God. Since the kingdom of God is spiritual, entrance into it is by "be[coming] born again" (**John 3:3, KJV**). The kingdom of God is God ruling men in their hearts, which Jesus started preaching early on saying "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel" (**Mark 1:15, KJV**). But it wasn't until Pentecost (see **Acts 2**) that it fully arrived when "they were all filled with the Holy Spirit" (**Acts 2:4, KJV**). "They" being the faithful Hebrews.

However, God then turned to the Gentiles since the majority of the Hebrews weren't open to Him and because it's what He has promised in the very beginning in the Garden when He said "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel" (**Gen. 3:15, KJV**). This was a promised of the Messiah/Himself being bruised for all of humanity. And being One who "make[s] known the end from the beginning" (**Isa. 46:10, NIV**) He knew the Hebrews would reject Him. But since "the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable" (**Rom. 22:29, ESV**), God used their sins for the good of the rest while keeping them on hold, as a group, "until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (**Luke 21:24, KJV**). We're told that "through their trespass salvation [came] to the Gentiles, so as to make Israel jealous" (**Rom. 11:11, ESV**), and the millennial reign of Christ will most definitely have that effect on them. Because, even though Israel will be the greatest among the nations in the world for a thousand years, that greatness will *pale* in comparison to the amazing life the resurrected saints—made up of mostly Gentiles—will be living. However, all Hebrews will also get to live the resurrected life as well. Just, not yet. Again, everyone does, "each in his proper order" (**1 Cor. 15:23, YLT**).

In any case, during the millennial reign people (mortal humans) will be able to enter the kingdom of God just like we can today—by becoming born again. It's at this time that the following passage will be fulfilled—or more like the next phase of it. "The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely" (**Rev. 22:17, KJV**). The Spirit is the same as always. But the Church will finally have become "the bride" having experienced "the marriage supper of the Lamb" (**Rev. 19:9, KJV**). We will finally actually *be* beautiful through and through as we're informed in the following passage:

Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish (**Eph. 5:25-27, ESV**).

Since the letters to the churches of **Revelation 2 and 3** speak of the Church as a whole—being that the Church is "one body" (**Col. 3:15, KJV**) made up many local bodies/churches—and only 30% get God's approval (summed up with the report card graphic), I discern that by the time of the rapture only a fraction of the "body of Christ" (**1 Cor. 12:27, KJV**) will have sanctified themselves as much as possible during this life. The rest of that work will be done "at the last trump [when]...we shall be changed" (**1 Cor. 15:52, KJV**). Either way, since Jesus "is called The Word" (**Rev. 19:13, KJV**), *He's* the One doing that work in us.

First Century Church Report Card	
Ephesus Forsook her first love but hated the practices of Nicolaitans.	Grade D
Smyrna Afflicted and poor but rich.	A+
Pergamum Remained somewhat true while holding the teaching of Balaam.	C-
Thyatira Did more than at first but tolerated Jezebel and refused to repent—but not true of all.	D
Sardis Dead. But a few had not soiled their clothes.	D-
Philadelphia Kept God's Word.	A+
Laodicea Neither hot or cold not realizing how wretched she is.	F

The Kingdom of Heaven is Political. As an earthly kingdom the kingdom of heaven has a hierarchy so that Jesus said “Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven” (Matt. 18:4, KJV). Therefore, being an earthly kingdom, it is also subject to violence so that Jesus said “From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force” (Matt. 11:12, KJV) which they’ll again try to do at the end of the millennial reign when “Satan is loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle” (Rev. 20:7-8, KJV). It shows how blind we can be because it’s not as if you can fight against God and win—because Jesus is the King of both kingdoms.

The Kingdom of God is Spiritual. Unlike the kingdom of heaven, it’s not possible to take the kingdom of God by force because, as a spiritual kingdom, no one can steal salvation from God since “by grace are [w]e saved through faith; and that not of...ourselves: it is the gift of God” (Eph. 2:8, KJV). And no one can steal anyone else’s salvation, as Paul noted in the following passage:

[Speaking to professing Christians Paul said] I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord (Rom. 8:38-39, KJV).

So we can’t even steal it from ourselves with our backsliding. Thank God! Otherwise no one would be born again.

However, you have to make sure that you *are* actually born again. God makes that clear with the following passages, for example:

Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test yourselves. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you—unless, of course, you fail the test? (2 Cor. 13:5, NIV).

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity (Matt. 7:21-23, KJV).

Humility is Required to Enter Both Kingdoms. Jesus said “Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven” (Matt. 18:3, KJV) and “Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein” (Mark 10:15, KJV).

Hebrews Unknowingly Made a Contract with Satan

The kingdom of heaven has to do with the law of Moses which was given to the Hebrews. Except it wasn’t given by God as is commonly taught, but by “the disposition of angels” (Acts 7:53, KJV) who had to be fallen angels. Again, I cover it in *Satan Exposed*. It had to be fallen angels because, for example, “Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us” (Gal. 3:13, KJV). And the Father didn’t send His “beloved Son” (Matt. 3:17, KJV) to rescue us from Himself. In other words, the Hebrews made a contract with Satan without realizing it since they didn’t have the benefit of having the Bible written out for them like we do or have God’s Spirit inside of them to help them have spiritual discernment. And Satan *set out to* “be like the most High” (Isa. 14:14, KJV) and “deceive the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV).

Therefore, in order to protect them *before* fulfilling the Scriptures on the Cross, Jesus said “Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven” (Matt. 5:19, KJV). But that’s not true about the kingdom of God since Jesus “Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us” (Gal. 3:13, KJV). And yet, it *will* apply during the millennial reign of Christ for the mortals because the kingdom of heaven is the political kingdom that will rule the world during that time period. But because Satan “deceive[d] the nations” (Rev. 20:3, KJV) in the Bible, when the kingdom of heaven is manifested on earth during the millennial reign, it won’t be about fulfilling the laws from which Jesus “redeemed” the Hebrews since that was a “curse” (Gal. 3:13, KJV). I discern the mortal Hebrews during the millennial reign will finally worship and serve the Lord as God intended had there been no satanic influence. And I, for one, am very curious to know what that will actually look like.

Life During the Millennial Reign

Since there are both mortal humans and resurrected saints living during the millennial reign, life is somewhat different for both groups.

Quality of Life for Mortals. The following passages are among those which tell us what life will be like during that time:

Never again will there be in it [on earth] an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; the one who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere child; the one who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed ([Isa. 65:20, NIV](#)).

The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the young goat...The nursing child shall play over the hole of the cobra, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. They shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea ([Isa. 11:6-9, ESV](#)).

The government shall be upon his shoulder ([Isa. 9:6, KJV](#)).

It shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more ([Isa. 2:2-4, KJV](#)).

At least that will be true until “Satan shall be loosed out of his prison” ([Rev. 20:7, KJV](#)). Then it'll be back to the same ol' war re-run as he “gather[s] them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea” ([Rev. 20:8, KJV](#)).

And going “up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of God of Jacob” ([Isa. 2:3, KJV](#)) wouldn't mean going to a physical temple but to the new Jerusalem “the city of God” ([Ps. 46:4, KJV](#)) to spend time with the Lord, His resurrected saints, and the rest of the born again, especially to celebrate the feasts which it seems will be vegetarian like in the beginning as we see with these passages:

God saith, Lo, I have given to you every herb sowing seed, which [is] upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in which [is] the fruit of a tree sowing seed, to you it is for food ([Gen. 1:29, YLT](#)).

Fruit trees of all kinds will grow on both banks of the river. Their leaves will not wither, nor will their fruit fail. Every month they will bear fruit, because the water from the sanctuary flows to them. Their fruit will serve for food and their leaves for healing ([Ezek. 47:12, NIV](#))

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations ([Rev. 22:2, KJV](#)).

Quality of Life for Resurrected Saints.

Because Jesus walked the earth for forty days after He was resurrected, we can surmise what life will be like, at least somewhat, for the resurrected saints during this time. And all the blessings the mortals will experience, as revealed through the Scriptures, we'll get to enjoy as well—like playing with a pack of lions the way the [lion whisperer](#) from South Africa does—without any danger whatsoever. **I CAN'T WAIT!!!!** It's going to be so amazing. Every single day will be amazing!



Not Tied to the Earth: During the millennial reign the resurrected saints will move around like Jesus did after His resurrection, like they do in *Star Trek* but without technology. For example, “the doors being locked where the disciples were for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them” ([John 20:19, KJV](#)). He also showed up on the road and “came up and walked along with them” ([Luke 24:15, NIV](#)) and at the beach and “said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship” ([John 21:6, NIV](#)). In fact, we’re told that “after his suffering...He appeared to them over a period of forty days and spoke about the kingdom of God” ([Acts 1:3, NIV](#)). The resurrected saints will be doing the same thing except not just for forty days but for a thousand years, at least.

In fact, if enough of the “body of Christ “ ([1 Cor. 12:27, KJV](#)) was right with God we’d already be able to do this as demonstrated by Philip when he had ministered to the Ethiopian eunuch because “when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus” ([Acts 8:39-40, KJV](#)). I discern the early followers of Christ were more empowered than we are today and have been for most of Christian history because they were *right* with God not only as individuals but as a group, and He has called us to function *as* a group, the “body of Christ” ([1 Cor. 12:27, KJV](#)). It’s a requirement. Just like it is that we “**must** worship [Him] in the Spirit and in truth” ([John 4:24, NIV](#)) neither of which we are currently doing. The graphic sums it up.



Reigning with the Lord: Scripture tells us that “the government shall be upon his shoulder” ([Isa. 9:6, KJV](#)) and that the resurrected saints will “reign...with Christ a thousand years” ([Rev. 20:4, KJV](#)). So it seems the resurrected saints will help the mortal Hebrews reign over the world. You’d think there would be too many teachers and not enough people to teach but without Satan murdering anyone as he so loves to do ([John 8:44](#)) that small initial population that survived the apocalypse will multiply *super* fast. And there won’t be any toxic chemicals in the food, water, or air...anywhere.

Teaching: A huge aspect of Jesus’ work is teaching, something He continued to do after He was resurrected so that “He presented himself alive to them after his suffering...speaking about the kingdom of God” ([Acts 1:3, ESV](#)). He’s got a one track mind. Therefore, it’s surely what the resurrected saints will have and be doing as well. It’s what some of us have now. “We have the mind of Christ” ([1 Cor. 2:16, KJV](#)) which gets us in trouble. But it’s “gain[ing us] an even better resurrection” ([Heb. 11:35, NIV](#)).

Able to Consume Food (without Gaining Weight!): The following passage reveals that Jesus was able to eat after being resurrected:

As they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them ([Luke 24:36-43, KJV](#)).

And it would make sense that the resurrected saints won’t get fat no matter how much we eat, or what we eat. But, unlike this “present evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, YLT](#)) during which time we’re stuck with “the body of our humiliation” ([Phil. 3:21, YLT](#)), I’m guessing that during “the ages that are coming” ([Eph. 2:7, YLT](#)) we’ll all have self control and have it at all times concerning all things. Glory to God!

Not Bound By Appearance: Jesus showed up with a somewhat different appearance since they only recognized Him by His *manner* as we see in the following passages:

Jesus appeared again to his disciples, by the Sea of Galilee...He called out to them, “Friends, haven’t you any fish?”...Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It is the Lord!”...When they landed, they saw a fire of burning coals there with fish on it, and some bread...Jesus said to them, “Come and have breakfast.” None of the disciples dared ask him, “Who are you?” They knew it was the Lord ([John 21:1-12, NIV](#)).

Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus...When he was at the table with them, he took bread, gave thanks, broke it and began to give it to them. Then their eyes were opened and they recognized him ([Luke 24:13-31, NIV](#)).

Since Jesus wasn’t bound by appearance I’m guessing that will be true of all resurrected saints. I suppose this is one way we’ll be able to help Jesus reign—like *really* secret police. It’s how He uses angels during this age having informed us to “not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares” ([Heb. 13:2, ESV](#)). And He warned us saying “See that you do not despise one of these little ones. For I tell you that their angels in heaven always see the face of my Father in heaven” ([Matt. 18:10, NIV](#)). He also said “At the resurrection people [the resurrected saints]...will be like the angels in heaven” ([Matt. 22:30, NIV](#)).

Having said all this, it would seem that the Gentiles have been more blessed than the Hebrews. Yet Paul said the following when addressing that very idea. “Then what advantage has the Jew? Or what is the value of circumcision? Much in every way. To begin with, the Jews were entrusted with the oracles of God” ([Rom. 3:1-2, ESV](#)). In other words, it seems that the Hebrews who took God seriously during this life will enjoy the benefits of both kingdoms as leaders. That’s the very highest honor.

An Open Invitation

It seems to me that in the same way that we are currently [in the Bible and through books] “compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, [encouraging] us [to] lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, [so that we] run with patience the race that is set before us” ([Heb. 12:1, KJV](#)), those in the next ages will have an increasingly clearer—ever present—cloud of witness cheering them on to get right with God, like you’d see at a marathon race for example. Except they’ll be yelling “Come...he who is thirsting...come; and he who is willing...take the water of life freely” ([Rev. 22:17, YLT](#)). Scripture says the following:

Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may go through the gates into the city. Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood ([Rev. 22:14-15, NIV](#)).

It seems the resurrected saints along with those who become born again will have the right to enter the city—to go in and out—unlike the mortal humans who haven’t become born again because “there shall in no wise enter into it [into the holy city] any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb’s book of life” ([Rev. 21:27, KJV](#)). And your name gets written into the book—or back into it for those who had their name “blot[ted] out...of the book” ([Rev. 3:5, KJV](#)) by becoming born again. As Jesus says “Ye must be born again” ([John 3:7, KJV](#)).

As summed up with the **graphic**, unlike this age during the millennial reign it will be much clearer to see the truth. Not only will the Lord be present, Satan won’t be—and one would assume the rest of his entourage. Yet the mortals born into that age won’t have experienced what we’ve gone through during this “present evil age” ([Gal. 1:4, KJV](#)) so they won’t be able to really *appreciate* what a great thing they have—just like Adam and Eve before The Fall.



Humanity's Last Rebellion

While life will have been amazing for mortal humans during the millennial reign “when the thousand years are expired [and] Satan [is] loosed out of his prison” (Rev. 20:7, KJV) many of these people are going to fight against the Lord and His people! We're told that Satan “shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea” (Rev. 20:8, KJV). Even though Jesus was present and ruling righteously, unlike the rulers we've had throughout history, people are *still* going to fight against Him thinking Satan has something better to offer them!

Some say that the same people who died without faith in Christ and “lived not again until the thousand years were finished” (Rev. 20:5, KJV) are the ones who are going to rebel against God, in other words, continue their rebellion. However, I don't see the point in that since it is God who is orchestrating this whole Show. We're told “the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope” (Rom. 8:20, NIV) While God hasn't *caused* anyone to sin, He *has* coordinated our sins with His higher purpose which is to reveal to humanity what He's actually like and what we are actually like *so that* we can finally genuinely appreciate what He did for us through Jesus' work on the Cross—which the born again of the present evil age have not done. According to Scripture, we are so incapable of walking righteously that it says “it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure” (Phil. 2:13, KJV). Without God moving us in the right direction we would all end up like the worst dictator, as the Stanford Prison experiment revealed. It took a whole *couple of days* for decent college kids to become dictators!

Of course, I could be wrong.

But I discern God will finally reveal just how “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) humans are as those who lived in the Paradise of the millennial reign rise up to fight against the Lord. I'm guessing you'll be pretty shocked. It's *already* shocking to me how ice cold Christians are in this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT). **Every** time they blow me off, I end up in tears because I'm so surprised. Yet this is what they've been doing for over 20 years. Why am I shocked?! So after a *thousand* years of life in Paradise with our blessed Savior and they turn on Him...I KNOW I'm going to be shocked. Well, I'll have a resurrected brain so probably not. Maybe the shock will just be for the mortals who don't rebel.

And I discern they're going to rebel for the following reasons:

1. The human heart is “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) so we don't like to be ruled by others.
2. They didn't become “born again” for the same reasons billions of elect haven't become born again in this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT). Again, pointing to how “desperately wicked” we are (Jer. 17:9, KJV).
3. They were racist, so again, “desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV).

And the thing is we *all* are racist to one degree or another.

As a Chilean (from South America) who grew up in the US and whose father worked in the United Nations in New York so that we lived in United Nations housing so that everyone in this huge neighborhood was from around the world, and who had international friends my whole life, and was led by the Lord to marry a “Black” man who, therefore, had “mixed” children, throughout my life it's been made *very* clear to me that we are *all* racist. It just stands out more against the darker shades for some reason which can only be because the human “heart...is desperately wicked” (Jer. 17:9, KJV) when we don't *take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ* (2 Cor. 10:5). In other words, when we don't engage our brains. So even when there are no shade differences people are bigoted against each other finding some other difference on which to base their hatred: money, class, education, physical ability, clique, intellect, whatever, it's endless! We are *super* shallow.

Therefore, I'm pretty sure that when God's “appointed time” (Hab. 2:3, KJV) comes for Him to finally open up this ministry, most believers will immediately shut me out because of my pictures of Jesus as a Black man. That's a no-brainer. It's also a great way for God to weed out the riffraff. And it's kind of funny from where I'm standing. Human history has proven that we are, as a whole, *seriously* racist especially in America and towards Blacks. Yet Jesus, who is God—the “only-begotten God” (John 1:18, CLT)—is Black. You wanna try and lynch Him? (And apparently, they will!)

Parkway Village: The graphic is of a fraction of the neighborhood (35 acres, 675 units). If I remember correctly each of those buildings had 6 units. So in our court we had east Indian, Chilean, Japanese, Pakistani, German and the other families I didn't know. But I knew New Yorkers, Poles, people from all over Africa, all over South America, the Philippines, Australia, China, Egypt, and Europe. It was God giving me a taste of the world He's created and a love for the people of it. He also gave me a crash course on the different religions of the world since so many of them were represented.



And by saying we are *all* racist I do include myself because my father had to walk me through it when I was in first grade. Having learned to fear Blacks from my grandmother in Chile while on an outing, because of her reaction to one which made it very clear that there was something to be afraid of, I didn't befriend the Black girl who was my age, daughter of the couple he had brought home for dinner, a very dark African and a very white Parisian. Realizing I wasn't playing with her he asked me why and quickly set me straight by putting his more Irish arm next to mine (his father was Irish) which was more native South American (representing my mother's side) showing me that the difference between all of us was nothing more than a color shade like in my big box of *Crayola* crayons—so we became friends.

Anyhow, humanity's last rebellion is spoken of in the following passage:

When the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and **fire came down from God out of heaven**, and devoured them (**Rev. 20:7-9, KJV**).

Again, in *Satan Exposed* I walk through many examples revealing that fire coming down from heaven is never something that comes from God, our Father, but Satan, the "god of this world" (**2 Cor. 4:4, KJV**) since *he* is the "murderer...and [massive] "liar" (**John 8:44, KJV**), who, having set out to "be like the most High" (**Isa. 14:14, KJV**) has done so in many ways including with the actual Word of God, the Bible. That book focuses on nothing but exposing Satan in the Bible and it's about a hundred pages.

While during this "present evil age" (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) we have the option of serving one of two leaders, summed up in the graphic, during the millennial reign God will reveal that, even without Satan present, just as soon as he shows up again, "as [many as] the sand of the sea" (**Rev. 20:8, KJV**) will still vote for him.

But, this time, Jesus will swiftly put an end to that uprising. We're told "the Devil, who is leading them astray, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] the beast and the false prophet, and they shall be tormented day and night—to the ages of the ages" (**Rev. 20:11, YLT**). But as I cover in the next chapter, the "lake of fire and brimstone" isn't hell or literal. Rather, it's symbolic of the work God does in *all* of us through Christ.



11 The Age of Judgement

The age that follows the thousand year reign of Christ covered in this chapter is the time of judgment for all who died without faith in God through Christ, spoken of in the following passage:

Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire (**Rev. 20:11-15, ESV**).

As I move forward I'm doing some review for the sake of clarity.

Death

Jesus says "If anyone keeps my word, he will never see death" (**John 8:51, ESV**). While our body might physically die, the very next *awareness* for all who die with faith in Christ is the rapture, "the resurrection at the last day" (**John 11:24, KJV**) when "the dead in Christ will rise first" (**1 Thess. 4:16, KJV**). "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power" (**Rev. 20:6, KJV**). Elsewhere Jesus says "He who is hearing my word, and is believing Him who sent me, hath life age-during, and to judgment he doth not come, but hath passed out of the death to the life" (**John 5:24, YLT**). Those who genuinely believed the Gospel message so that they became "born again" (**John 3:3, KJV**) do not come to judgment, the "white throne" judgement (**Rev. 20:11, KJV**) because they confessed their sins to God, turned from them, and received "the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ" (**Rom. 3:22, KJV**). Therefore, those people were "found in him, not having a righteousness of [their] own that comes from the law [of doing so-called good works], but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness that comes from God on the basis of faith" (**Phil. 3:9, NIV**). In turn, the born again "shall not be hurt of the second death" (**Rev. 2:11, KJV**) which is what comes after the white throne judgment for all who died without faith in Christ.

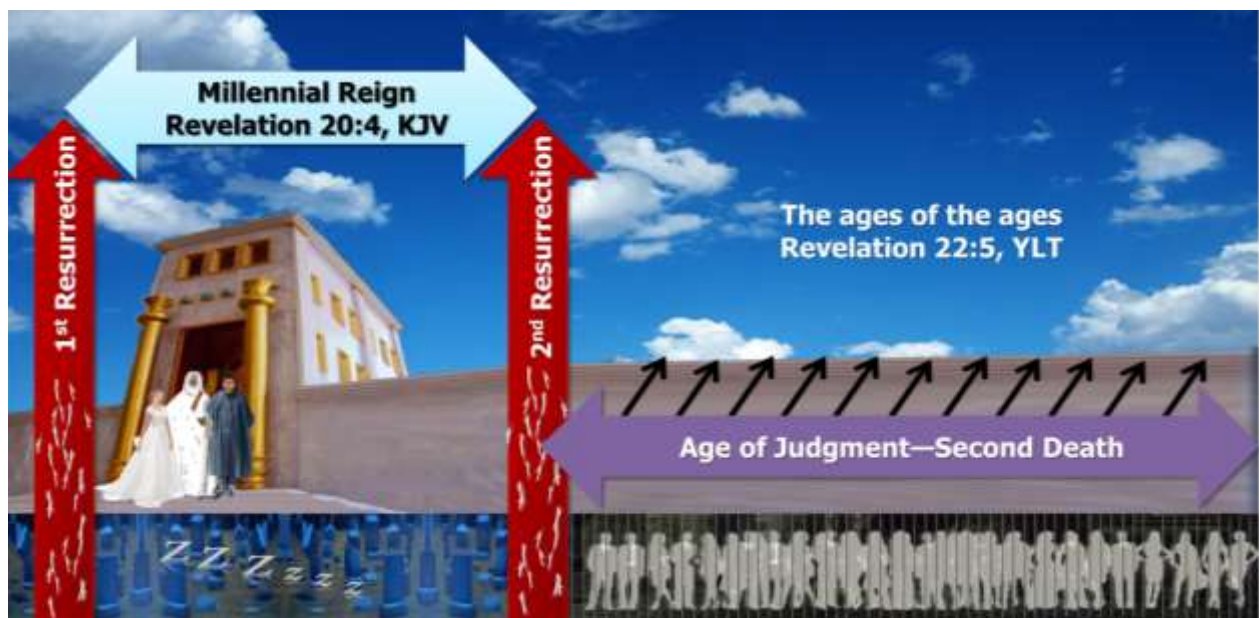
Being born again is like having that 'Get out of Jail Free' card from *Monopoly*—except it can't be sold. If God gives it to you, it's yours **IF** you "received [the] seed into the good ground" referring to the Parable of the Sower (**Matt. 13:19-23 below**) which ties in to what Jesus said in that "Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me" (**John 6:45, KJV**). In other words, preach the Gospel to someone who isn't familiar with the Bible, someone who hasn't learned from the Father, and while they might receive the message with joy, they'll almost immediately lose that thrill. They're like a small seedling plant that has no roots so the slightest wind or just a bit too much water or sun causes them to *immediately* die. That's part of the reason Jesus said "make disciples" (**Matt. 28:19, KJV**). It's like He was saying 'Make sure the seed gets planted into *good* ground.' The clearest example of what happens is with a friend who I'd spent the afternoon with sharing the Gospel message so that when she left me she was all excited. But then she went home and spoke of her afternoon with her husband who is very antichrist, all her excitement immediately dissolved. Not having bothered to have learned from the Father in the Bible, the Good News had *nothing* on which to anchor itself when attacked with then persecution of unbelief.



Matthew 13:19-23, ESV When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is what was sown along the path. As for what was sown on rocky ground, this is the one who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy, yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while, and when tribulation or persecution arises on account of the word, immediately he falls away. As for what was sown among thorns, this is the one who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and it proves unfruitful. As for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands it. He indeed bears fruit and yields, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty.

And the time *will* come when you'll need your *Get out of Jail Free* card. Jesus says “There doth come an hour in which all those in the tombs shall hear his voice, and they shall come forth; those who did the good things to a rising again of life, and those who practised the evil things to a rising again of judgment” (John 5:28-29, YLT). And since “the work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent” (John 6:29, NIV), that’s the “good thing” we have to do to *get* the *Get out Jail Free* card—genuinely believe in Jesus, not just with lip-service as most Christians do. It’s what Jesus said quoting *Isaiah*. “These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me” (Matt. 15:8, NIV). Rather than keep your heart far from Him you need to “come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded” (James 4:8, NIV). You need to appreciate having been given this opportunity because, just like in *Monopoly*, not everyone gets the card during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT), only “the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory” (Rom. 9:23, KJV).

Referring back to John 5:28 where Jesus says “There doth come an hour in which all those in the tombs shall hear his voice,” I discern this “hour” is referring to two different time periods. There is an hour when “the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain” (1 Thess. 4:16-17, KJV), and a thousand years later there is the hour when “the rest of the dead” (Rev. 20:5, KJV) will hear the Lord’s voice and come forth out of their graves or the sea to be judged. Scripture clearly says “the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished” (Rev. 20:5, KJV). So again it’s like this graphic, the latter part of which I’m focusing on in this chapter.



The Books

The passage about the white throne judgment says “I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done” (Rev. 20:12, NIV). I discern the first “books [that] were opened” refer to the individual books for each of our lives, so tons of books. And the other book is, as it says “the book of life.”

The Book of Your Life. Apparently every person has their own book because Jesus said “Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment” (Matt. 12:36, KJV). Other passages, like the following, inform us that we also get judged for our work. “Unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work” (Ps. 62:12, KJV). The following passages also speak of it:

Everyone will have to give account on the day of judgment for every empty word they have spoken (Matt. 12:36, NIV).

Every one of us shall give account of himself to God (Rom. 14:12, KJV).

Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account (Heb. 4:13, NIV).

They will give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead (1 Pet. 4:5, ESV).

But again, this is speaking of those who died without faith in Christ since the rest, those who had faith in Christ, were judged already a thousand years before, whose “sins [we]re forgiven for his name's sake” (1 John 2:12, ESV).

The Book of Life. When you search *the book of life* in a Bible database the following passages come up which I've separated for clarity:

Negative

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous. (Ps. 69:28, KJV).

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him [speaking of the beast/Satan], whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8, KJV).

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is (Rev. 17:8, KJV).

I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works (Rev. 20:12, KJV).

Whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire (Rev. 20:15, KJV).

There shall in no wise enter into it [the “city of God” (Ps. 46:4, KJV) the “new Jerusalem” (Rev. 3:12, KJV)] any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life (Rev. 21:27, KJV).

If any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book (Rev. 22:19, KJV).

Positive

I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life (Phil. 4:3, KJV).

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels (Rev. 3:5, KJV).

I discern the Book of Life is open during the White Throne Judgement for the following two reasons:

1. **The Elect:** Some people died during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) as elect “vessels of mercy...prepared unto glory” (Rom. 9:23, KJV) but having “rejected God’s purpose for themselves” (Luke 7:30, NIV). In contrast, the “vessels of wrath [were] fitted to destruction” (Rom. 9:22, KJV) so that they didn’t have the *opportunity* to become born again during the “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, KJV). Therefore, those who had the opportunity, the elect, will experience a harsher judgment since they rejected God’s Gift. Jesus says “The servant who knows the master’s will and does not get ready or does not do what the master wants will be beaten with many blows. But the one who does not know and does things deserving punishment will be beaten with few blows” (Luke 12: 47-48, NIV). Throughout their lives God was reaching out to the elect. As Jesus says “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him” (John 6:44, KJV). The Father has been drawing all elect to Jesus



throughout their lifetime, summed up with the **graphic**, so that they *knew* their Master's will which was to believe on Him, but they didn't.

In contrast, the non-elect *weren't* led by the Father to Jesus during their life in this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT). Therefore, they don't get judged by what they did with the truth, with Him, since it wasn't revealed to them. They get judged for their works since they knew right from wrong. *Everyone* knows right from wrong. Scripture says "Gentiles, who do not have the law...show that the work of the law is written on their hearts, while their conscience also bears witness, and their conflicting thoughts accuse or even excuse them" (Rom. 2:14-15, ESV). People just love to lie to themselves. We all do it. A good example is with former vegans who confess to having lied to themselves and to others about how great that food they were eating was when they *knew* it tasted terrible.

2. **The Born Again:** I'm thinking all who entered the millennial reign as mortals will have **died by the end of it*** so that they will all rise up for "the second death" (Rev. 21:8, KJV) which is also, technically, the second resurrection even though the Bible doesn't call it that. There will also be many more people who were born during the millennial age and who will have become born again. Therefore, all of their names will have been entered into the book of life or not "blotted" out of it (Rev. 3:5, KJV). In turn, it seems to me that at the end of the millennial reign when all the dead are raised, these souls who died with faith in Christ will immediately receive their resurrected body and bypass "the second death" (Rev. 2:11, KJV) just like the born again of this "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT) will have bypassed it. Like the born again of this age they "shall not be hurt of the second death" (Rev. 2:11, KJV) because they learned to die to self during their mortal life. They *already* died the second death.

***Someone could possibly live** until the end of the millennial reign since "Methuselah lived a total of 969 years, and then he died" (Gen. 5:27, NIV).

Another possibility is that a mortal who becomes born again during the millennial reign immediately receives the new body, kind of like how "Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him" (Gen. 5:24, KJV). Except *being taken by God* during the new millennium would land you *in* the new millennium with the difference that you'd have an incorruptible body. But as soon as I started to write the next sentence I was stopped midstream:

Either way, whether those who become born again during the mi

As I was writing I had the thought that those who entered the millennial reign will have been born again and they *won't* be just like the resurrected saints. So...back to the first possibility. Everyone in the millennial reign who becomes born again will die and then bypass the "second death" (Rev. 2:11, KJV) and instead immediately receive their immortal body at the end of the millennial reign whether they died during this age or were alive at the end of the age. So it'll be very similar to what will have taken place at the end of *this* "present evil age" (Gal. 1:4, YLT) when "the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds" (1 Thess. 4:16-17, KJV). The difference would be that they won't be *caught up in the clouds* but find themselves back on the earth with their new and improved body.

The Lake of Fire/Second Death

The following passages mention the second death:

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death (**Rev. 2:11, KJV**).

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years (**Rev. 20:6, KJV**).

And the death and the hades were cast to the lake of the fire—this [is] the second death (**Rev. 20:14, YLT**).

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death (**Rev. 21:8, KJV**).

Scripture also says “the Devil, who is leading them astray, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where [are] the beast and the false prophet, and they shall be tormented day and night—to the ages of the ages” (**Rev. 20:10, YLT**)—not forever, according to the *literal* translations of the Bible.

And while “lake of fire” *sounds* like hell, the term used by the King James Bible and lie we’ve been brainwashed to believe, when you “take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (**2 Cor. 10:5, NIV**) and “rightly divid[e] the word of truth” (**2 Tim. 2:15, KJV**), and consider that “God is love” (**1 John 4:8, KJV**) we can free ourselves from this lie. For example, Scripture says “All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee” (**Ps. 22:27, KJV**). *Worship* is not something that can be done under duress. Anyhow, I already covered hell in chapter four.

When Scripture says “He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death” (**Rev. 2:11, KJV**), that’s because the born again, the overcomers, already died the second death. It’s how we *became* born again. We came to the end of ourselves and cried out to God for mercy. God used trials in our lives to bring us to our knees, some of which we brought on ourselves by our sinful actions and others were dumped on us because we live in a fallen world ruled by Satan the “god of this world” (**2 Cor. 4:4, KJV**) who is quit wicked. Then as *followers* of Christ “we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus’ sake, so that his life may also be revealed in our mortal body” (**2 Cor. 4:11, NIV**). Being grateful for what He’s done for us we have “follow[ed]” the Lord (**Matt. 4:19, KJV**) so that God has allowed trials to come our way to *refine* us, as we see with the following passage, for example:

[Speaking to the followers of Christ, Peter said] In all this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. These have come so that the proven genuineness of your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed (**1 Pet. 1:6-7, NIV**).

While certain people *have* experienced literal fire as part of their trials during this life, for most of us, being “refined by fire” has been a spiritual process. And some of us discern that this is what “the lake of fire” is about as well, not a literal lake of fire but a symbolic one. The Old Testament says “a refining pot [is] for silver, and a furnace for gold, And the trier of hearts [is] Jehovah” (**Prov. 17:3, YLT**). He also says “Is not My word a scorching like fire” (**Jer. 23:29, CLT**). “He will sit like a refiner and a cleanser of silver. And He will cleanse the sons of Levi, and purify them like gold and like silver” (**Mal. 3:3, CLT**). How exactly that will play out *in* the “second death” experienced by those who died without faith in Christ, God knows. But what we do know is that “God is love” (**1 John 4:8, KJV**) and if He requires humans to “execute judgment and justice” (**Ezek. 45:9, KJV**), He’s not going to do any less. Rather, He’ll do it much *better* than we ever could. In other words, unlike our so-called justice systems His system *is* actually just so that the punishment will fit the crime.

In sum, Scripture teaches that *everyone* rises again, just not at the same time or for the same immediate purpose. The born again rise again at the end of this age on the “last day” (**John 11:24, KJV**) to experience “the life that is truly life” (**1 Tim. 6:19, NIV**) or “life age-during” (**1 Tim. 6:19, YLT**) so that we will finally get to live “life...to the full” (**John 10:10, NIV**) during the remaining ages and into eternity. And because we genuinely believed on the Lord we won’t actually “see death” (**John 8:51, KJV**). Again, while our body may actually physically die, the very next *awareness* for the dead is the resurrection. Because, as already noted, Scripture teaches that death is “sleep” (**see John 11:12-13 for example**).

So while “the dead in Christ...rise...[to] meet the Lord in the air” (1 Thess. 4:16-17, KJV) at the end of this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT) which is the beginning of the millennial reign, those who died without faith in Christ will rise a thousand years later at the end of the millennial reign to “judgement” (John 5:29, YLT) and *experience* death, what God calls “the second death” (Rev. 2:11, KJV). And because He says “You will never get out until you have paid the last penny” (Matt. 5:26, ESV) it really is like the *Monopoly* game. Those who died not knowing the Lord will go to prison—biblically called Sheol (in Hebrew) and Hades (in Greek)—until they have paid their dues for having rejected Jesus and/or been as sinful as they’ve been. God knows the details, but this is what I’m understanding.

For example, a 12 year old who never heard of the Lord and stole some money from his mother’s purse and lied every now and then and wasn’t always nice—the usual stuff—will be punished accordingly. In other words, he won’t spend eternity in everlasting torment while he burns alive! On the other hand, someone like Hitler or the popes will also have to pay their dues for the crimes they committed—summed up in the **graphic**. While they won’t be tormented in an everlasting lake of literal fire, they’ll suffer quite a bit since that’s what they did to others. And Jesus holds the key, the *Get Out of Jail* card (Rev. 1:18 in the **graphic**).

And since Satan has been the worst of the worst, he’ll get out last of all. But he’ll get out. It’s just going to take him a long time since he has thousands of years of apostasy and *extreme* cruelty for which he’ll have pay his dues—because, God “does not leave the guilty unpunished” (Ex. 34:7, NIV). *That* would be unjust.

Again, the following two passages make it clear that Satan will be part of God’s eternal kingdom:

For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him **to reconcile all things unto himself**; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or **things in heaven** (Col. 1:19-20, KJV).

In that day lay a charge doth Jehovah, With his sword—the sharp, and the great, and the strong, On **leviathan**—a fleeing serpent, And on **leviathan—a crooked serpent**, And He hath slain the dragon that [is] in the sea. In that day, `A desirable vineyard,' respond ye to her, I, Jehovah, am its keeper, every moment I water it, Lest any lay a charge against it, Night and day I keep it! Fury is not in Me; Who giveth Me a brier—a thorn in battle? I step into it, I burn it at once. Or—he doth take hold on My strength, He doth make peace with Me, **Peace he doth make with Me** (Isa. 27:1-5, ESV).



The Devil, Beast & False Prophet. In the same way that “antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come” (1 John 2:18, NIV), there is Satan who is the Devil and also many “devils” (Mark 5:12, KJV); there is also the beast, like Hitler, and also many beasts, loads of dictators who’ve come and gone; and a false prophet like the current pope and yet “many false prophets have gone out into the world” (1 John 4:1, NIV).

Duration of this Age—the White Throne Judgment

While Scripture says the resurrected saints “lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years” (Rev. 20:4, KJV), elsewhere it says “they shall reign—to the ages of the ages” (Rev. 22:5, YLT). I discern that means they will reign with Christ until the end of the ages. We’re also told that “the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death” (1 Cor. 15:26, KJV). And because “him that had the power of death, that is, the devil” (Heb. 2:14, KJV), it seems to me that this age will last until Satan, otherwise know as “Leviathan the fleeing serpent...make[s] peace with [Jesus]” (Isa. 27:1 & 5, ESV), and one would assume has paid all his dues and gotten rid of all that pride. Therefore, it’ll be a pretty long age.

Scripture doesn’t say, as far as I’m aware, but my guess is that as those experiencing “the second death” (Rev. 2:11, KJV) get right with God and have paid their “last penny” (Matt. 5:26, ESV), they’ll then “have the right to the tree of life and...may enter the city” (Rev. 22:14, ESV). Therefore, some will get out almost immediately whereas others won’t get out for quite a while. When they were resurrected at the end of the millennial reign they were given a mortal body (like Lazarus was given after he died, and a few others (John 11:43-44 & Luke 7:12-15 below). But now that they’ve paid their dues and submitted to the Lord they’ll be given a new immortal body like the resurrected saints. I’m thinking that’s what God means by having written things like the following:

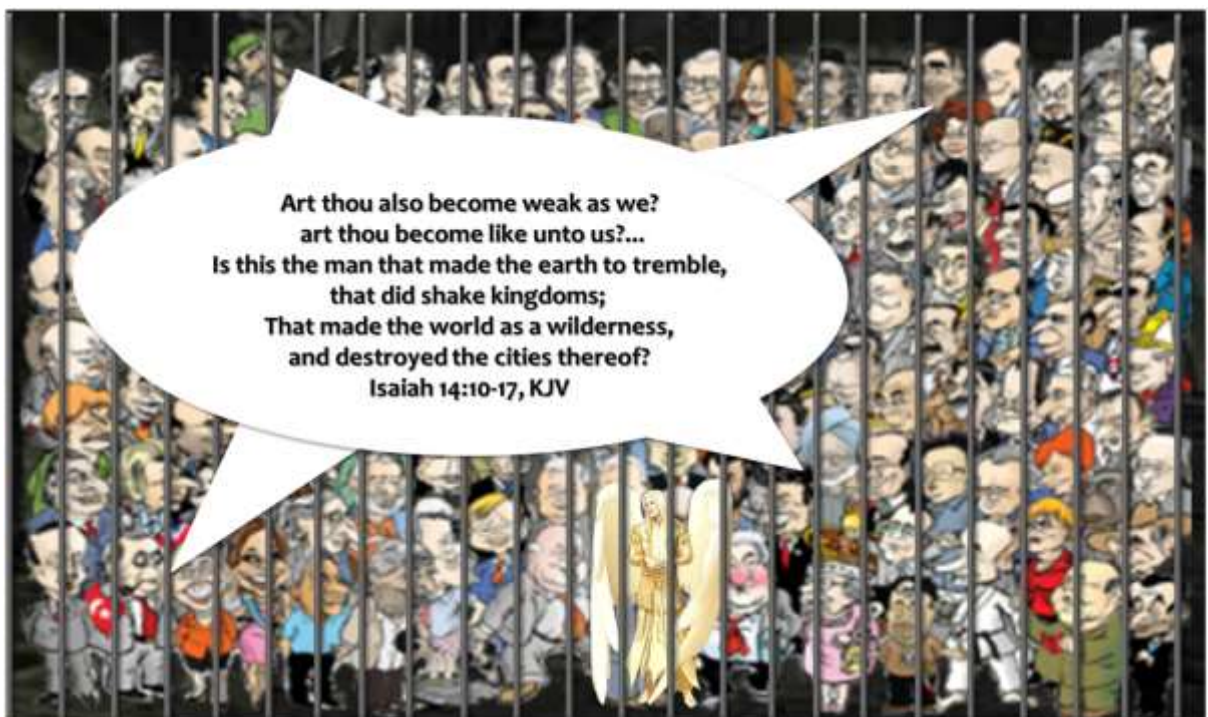
Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb through the middle of the street of the city; also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations (Rev. 22:1-3, ESV).

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely (Rev. 22:17, KJV)

I’m thinking **prison** ministry just *barely* got its start during this “present evil age” (Gal. 1:4, YLT).

John 11:43-44, KJV [Jesus] cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth.

Luke 7:12-15, KJV When he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak.



12 The End of the Ages

As I've covered throughout this book, the following passage reveals that there is more than just this "present evil age" (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**) and the next one, the millennial reign when "the souls of those who have...not receive[d] the mark [of the beast will]...reign with Christ [a thousand years]" (**Rev. 20:4, YLT**):

Then cometh **the end**, when he [Jesus] shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he [Jesus] shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he [Jesus] must reign, **till** he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he [God, the Father] hath put all things under his feet [under Jesus' feet]. But when he [the Father] saith all things are put under him [under Jesus], it is manifest that he [the Father] is excepted, which did put all things under him [under Jesus]. And when all things shall be subdued unto him [to Jesus], then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him [the Father] that put all things under him, that God may be all in all (**1 Cor. 15:24-28, KJV**).

This passage contains another mistake Christians have made since they teach that Jesus will reign *forever* when Scripture clearly says "he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet" (**1 Cor. 15:24, KJV**). Jesus will NOT reign forever.

During the "second death" (**Rev. 2:11, KJV**), what I've called the Age of Judgment, Jesus will be putting down all power and authority so that one by one the following passage will be fulfilled. "As I live sayeth the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God" (**Rom. 14:11, KJV**). It's a continuation of what He's been doing during this "present evil age" (**Gal. 1:4, YLT**). They'll be confessing that only He is "good" (**Matt. 18:17, KJV**) and that they're bad just like *all* who've come to Him have done. We've finally come to the end of ourselves and admitted the truth about ourselves and been grateful that **He** is loving, faithful, and full of mercy.

When the last creature has done that, which will assuredly be Satan, then Jesus will perform His greatest act of humility and do what the resurrected saints did, I'm guessing, at the very beginning of the millennial reign, which was to "cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 'Worthy art Thou, O Lord, to receive the glory, and the honour, and the power'" (**Rev. 4:10-11, YLT**). When humans cast their crowns before God, that's one thing. But now, at the end of the ages, Jesus the "only-begotten God" (**John 1:18, CLT**) will do it as well in honor of His Father. And He'll do it so that "God may be all in all" (**1 Cor. 15:28, KJV**).

In other words, instead of creating a kingdom like humans have done throughout history where we fight over power (and everything else under the sun), the kingdom of God has NO POWER STRUCTURE. There will only be God, the Father, spending amazing quality time—the rest of eternity—with all of His children (human and supernatural), the sons of God, who will *all* adore Him, as we're informed in these passages, for example:

The sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them (**Job 1:6 KJV**).

Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (**John 10:34, KJV**)

The creation waits with eager longing for the revealing of the sons of God (**Rom. 8:19, NIV**).

Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father (**Gal. 4:6, KJV**).

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God (**Rom. 8:14, KJV**).

I discern it's at this time that the rest of John's vision will come to pass of which he said "I saw a new heaven and a new earth...and there was no more sea" (**Rev. 21:1, KJV**). John also wrote "The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues" (**Rev. 17:15, KJV**). "Sea" is the place of lost souls so that Jesus has been making "fishers of men" (**Matt. 4:19, KJV**). In other words, *the world is a sea of lost souls*. So I'm thinking John was ultimately saying I saw no one opposing God anymore. Hallelujah!

The following passages give us further insight into God's eternal kingdom:

He'll have Made All Things New—

I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new ([Rev. 21:3-5, KJV](#)).

Both Father and Son Will Be with Us—

I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there ([Rev. 21:22-25, KJV](#)).

There Will Be No Pain For Anyone Whatsoever—

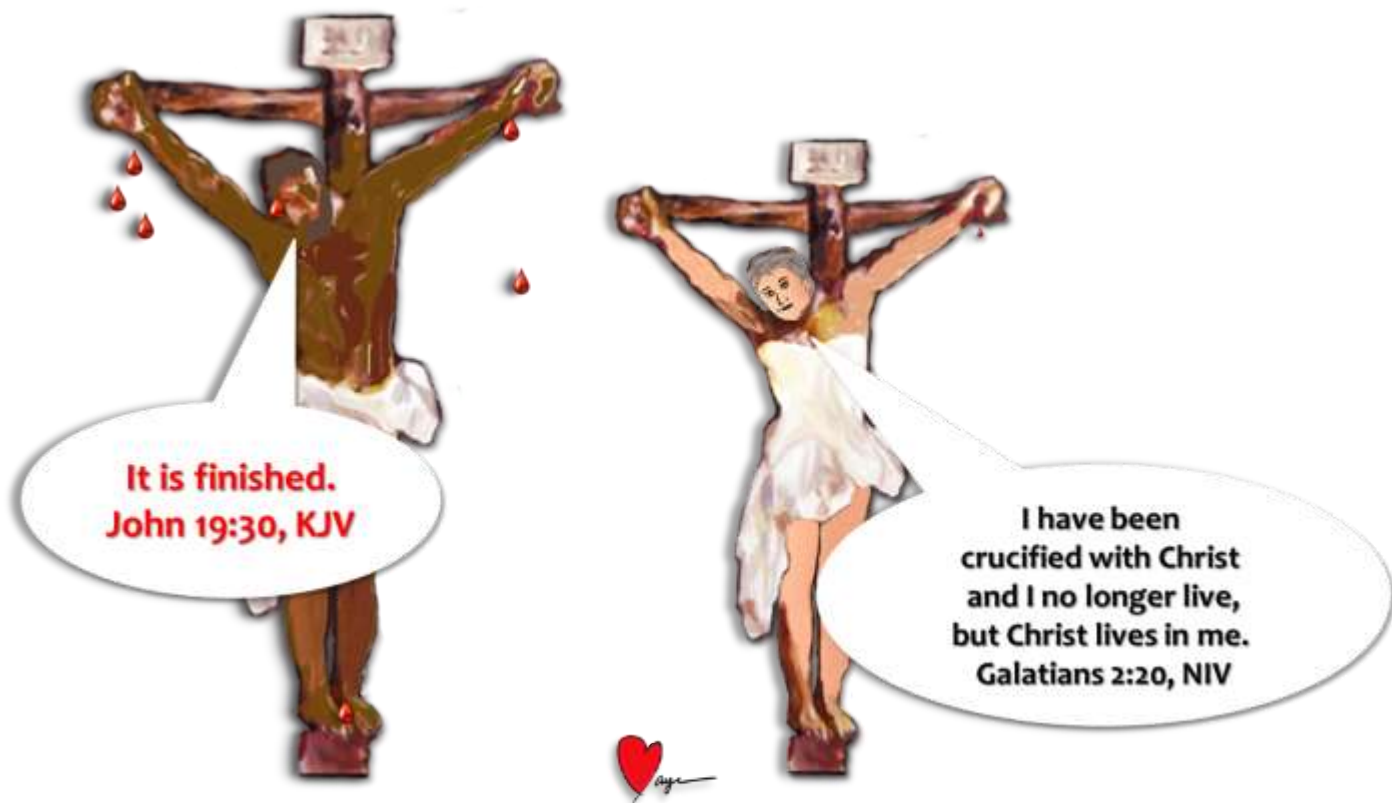
There shall be no more curse ([Rev. 22:3, KJV](#))

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes ([Rev. 7:16-17, KJV](#)).

Humanity Will Be Better than We've All Hoped Could be Possible—

By setting aside in his flesh the law with its commands and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new humanity out of the two, thus making peace ([Eph. 2:15, NIV](#)).

How *exactly* will it look? What *exactly* will it be like? God knows! To us "beyond question, great is the mystery" ([1 Tim. 3:15, NASB](#)) because "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him" ([1 Cor. 2:9, KJV](#)). And eventually, every one of us *will* love Him. And that, only because of the work Jesus did on the Cross. And because what He did was *so* amazing and good, I live my life as I do.



13 This Ministry

The New Testament says “we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them” ([Eph. 2:10, KJV](#)). Having become a born again follower of Christ, God reveals those “good works” to us. And the more faithful we are the better discernment we have. But it really has very little (if anything) to do with us because Scripture says “it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure” ([Phil. 2:13, KJV](#)). In other words, we can’t take any credit for any good that we do. God knows, every time I’ve had *enough* and **MADE UP MY MIND** that “I am DONE!” He *immediately* does something to get me fired up all over again.

That said, there are two key differences I see in this ministry compared to any others of which I’m aware. He’s used me to pull the understanding of many different people together, as I’ve done in this book, and He’s given me biblical interpretations (that’s the part I don’t see anywhere else).

Pulling it Together

My first job out of college using my B.A. in sociology parallels what God has had me do—and all the jobs I’ve ever had have helped me with this calling. It’s what He does, “works everything in agreement with the counsel *and* design of His will” ([Eph. 1:11, AMP](#)). That first job was with a homelessness clearinghouse in DC so that I gathered information about organizations around the nation helping the homeless, reworked it, and put it all in one publication. That’s essentially what God has had me do with the ministry He’s given me, summed up in this book. The other key jobs were in retail management and publications development—being organized and presenting the information clearly. I’ve also worked loading trucks, as a maid, a cook, translator...all sorts of short term jobs that meant little to nothing, but which God has used to help me fulfill this calling.

But for a little more than 20 years the Lord has mostly had me studying the Bible and absorbing the work of Christians, holding on to what lines up with the truth and disregarding what doesn’t, presenting it in books and videos by making it plain in relation to the following Word He gave me over two decades ago:

The LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry ([Hab. 2:2-3, KJV](#)).

And one of the things He’s revealed to me over the past two decades is that Christians are in the habit of defending their faith with their *opinions*—and being very self-righteous about it—when we’ve been called to “take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” ([2 Cor. 10:5, NIV](#)). In other words, we “contend for the faith” ([Jude 1:4, KJV](#)) with Scripture—in relation to the new covenant.

Even when we do that, we’ll still get things wrong.

But, if we’re faithful to God to the best of our ability He’ll keep revealing increasingly more of the truth to us. So for the last ten years, especially, He’s been exposing different lies I’ve believed both about the world and about Christianity. It’s what God has been doing for all of us to one degree or another over the last two decades. The difference with me is that He’s had me do *nothing* else for the last 12 years or so.

Before that I homeschooled so I still spent loads of time with the Lord working His Word, but not like this. For more than a decade I’ve been spending an average of 12 hours a day reading, writing, or somehow working with God’s Word. And my guess is there aren’t too many people doing that—for no pay. I would think that makes a difference. There are no strings attached with anyone, in any way, nor any pressure to bring in any money since God has been using my husband to cover me.

So once in a while I get a little panic attack as the thought comes to mind *What if he suddenly wants a divorce?!* I’d be in *serious* trouble. If he died I’d be in serious trouble since he communicates NOTHING with me. But when that happens I turn it over to Lord and press on. In other words, *all* I’ve been concerned with is getting *this* right ([Hab. 2:2-3 above](#)). If I end up homeless...I know where to go.

Another difference with me is that because I've followed the Lord against the Christian grain, it's cost me everything—every single relationship I've ever had. While people talk about having no friends. I actually have zero friends. On top of that, because I work for the Lord alone I also have zero acquaintances. There are two to three others in my home (my husband and two daughters) but they're not interested in what the Lord is doing so...our conversations don't even qualify as conversations they're so short and so surface level. It's called chit chat. And it doesn't even happen every day. Our home is like in the Old Testament when they said "What share do we have in David, what part in Jesse's son? To your tents, Israel!" (1 Kings 12:16, NIV). Everyone here does their own thing. But they communicate a bit more with each other. This is what Christian apostasy has done for the body, we have "nullif[ied] the word of God" (Matt. 15:6, NIV). And with that we have removed much of the "joy of [His] salvation" (Ps. 51:12, NIV).

The Biblical Interpretations

While Christians have told me, just like the lost, that I'm delusional for the connections I make, the truth is that God has given me a decent level of spiritual discernment. And while many Christians *immediately* get excited when I communicate with them, they then immediately blow me off. So while I worry that I might be insane—and must have said or done something horrendous—the Lord always reminds that if they were actually right with God they *wouldn't* be cold as ice. If they were right with God and saw that I was wrong, they would love Him enough to correct me. That's what Christians are supposed to be doing. We're supposed to be *helping* each other! We're told to "exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin" (Heb. 3:13, KJV). And we're part of "the body of Christ" (1 Cor. 12:27, KJV) so that If one part suffers, **every part** suffers with it" (1 Cor. 12:26, NIV). We fall or rise together. And boy have we fallen! *Super* hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.

In any case, God is using me like Joseph of the Old Testament who interpreted dreams. He first prophesied to me about it a decade before giving me the first biblical interpretation and did it through a brother in Christ who told me that our move from Indiana back to Maryland would be a Joseph Experience. Then he confirmed it the next day with the sermon. And then through many sermons—among other means—over the years. So that's exactly how it's been summed up with the first **graphic**. I'm believing by faith that the last two items on the list will also come to pass, since all the rest has. I've yet to be delivered from a being a pariah and get used "for the saving of many lives" (Gen. 50:20, KJV). But since it doesn't have to work out *exactly* like Joseph's experience, I don't think, I wouldn't mind at all if God would just let me finish the work and then I drop dead—and He uses this ministry after I'm gone. That would be great! This life is the pits! And "to die [in Christ] is gain" (Phil. 1:21, KJV).



As far as the biblical interpretations, God has had me interpret many non Christian songs, books, movies, places, etc. in relation to what He's saying and doing because He's in the process of "saving...many lives" (Gen. 50:20, NIV) and He's "a revealer of secrets" (Dan. 2:47, KJV). What I'm doing—primarily in the playlist I've called *Biblical Interpretations*—is actually what every mature born again Christian should be able to do but can't because of the many beams in their eyes, again as summed up in the **graphic** which actually echoes what a former pastor from South Africa said to me, a man who's enlightened enough to see that the institutional church is a lie. It's hard to tell I'm serving the Lord?! The *only* reason that would be the case is because of tons of beams blinding you.



So here's a good example from the movie *Beauty and the Beast (1991)*. This graphic is a good example because it sums up what God has me doing, explaining the Book, the Bible, to sheep.

As noted in the beginning of this book, what God has me doing is what Christians say they believe as summed up in the song *The Reason* by Unspoken:

*If we could pull back the curtain of Heaven
We would see His hand on everything
Ever hour, every minute, every second
He's always been in it*

You either believe Him or you don't.


The Need for Discernment. The reason we need this level of discernment—being able to see God's hand in *everything* around us and actually hear Him “saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left” (*Isa. 30:21, KJV*)—is because that's how the Church will survive the last of the last days as summed up with the following passages which echo what He did with Elijah, summed up in the graphic:

Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there (*1 Kings 17:3-4, KJV*).

Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee (*1 Kings 17:9, KJV*).

The woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days [$3\frac{1}{2}$ years] (*Rev. 12:6, KJV*).

To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time [$3\frac{1}{2}$ years], from the face of the serpent. (*Rev. 12:14, KJV*).



She Explains the Book to Sheep. Belle/Beauty/the soon to be Bride of Christ/the Church/genuine Christianity explains the book to sheep—which is what God has me doing. The book is the Bible and the sheep are born again Christians since “we are the sheep of his pasture” (*Ps. 100: 3, KJV*), Jesus being “the good shepherd” (*John 10:10, KJV*).

However, there are also “other sheep” (*John 10:16, KJV*) the lost elect.

In any case, I represent Belle since genuine Christianity is the body of Christ which is made up of many born again Christians “just as each of us has one body with many members, and these members do not all have the same function” (*Rom. 12:4, NIV*). According to God, born again Christians represent His Bride both as individuals and as a group so that He says “Thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall be called” (*Isa. 54:5, KJV*).



Time of Jacob's Trouble—Great Tribulation
3 1/2 Years

Woe #1
Five Months of Agony

Woe #2
One Third of Humanity Dies

Woe #3
The Plagues

- Grievous Sores
- Sea of Blood
- Rivers of Blood
- Fire
- Darkness
- Water Turned to Blood
- Great Hail

Woman Flees to the Wilderness
Revelation 12:6 & 14

A Prophetic Teaching Ministry. The Lord is doing/will be doing all of the following through this ministry as a whole but especially through the biblical interpretations—for all who'll be given *eyes that see*. In other words, all who remove the many beams from their eyes.

He's helping me endure this difficult calling;

He's helping the born again see that He's using me and that He hasn't forgotten us;

He's teaching His people through these interpretations;

He's revealing Himself, how real and near—how “down to earth” He actually is;

He's motivating the born again to walk more closely with Him;

He's training His people so that they're prepared for the very last days of life on earth as we know it; and,

He's having fun by making fun of us since we've made fun of Him by not taking Him seriously.

So here's a list of the interpretations the Lord has given me that are the most thorough, from beginning to end, cover to cover, scene by scene, word for word. They're all pretty well rounded and I haven't looked at them in a while so I could be off, but the phrase I wrote for each on the second column I'm pretty sure sums it up.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Maya Makes a Mess by Rutu Modan (a children's book) | Walking in the Spirit & Defending Me |
| 2. Sheep on a Ship by Nancy Shaw (a preschool book) | Christians Being Used by Satan |
| 3. Ratatouille, 2007 (a children's movie) | Our Hypocrisy |
| 4. Needing Getting, official, by OK Go (a song) | Our Lack of Faithfulness & He's Mocking Us |
| 5. Kate & Leopold 2001 (a movie) | It's a Love Story & He's Mocking Us |
| 6. The Secret Life of Walter Mitty, 2013 (a movie) | He Likes to Use the Underdog |
| 7. Fly Like an Eagle by the Steve Miller Band (a song) | What We Should be Doing |
| 8. King of the World by Jason Robert Brown (a song) | What We've Done to Him |
| 9. We Will Rock You by Queen (a song) | What He and I are Doing & the Church Will Do |
| 10. We are the Champions by Queen (a song) | The Benefit of Following Him Closely |
| 11. Hotel California by The Eagles (a song) | Confirming He's Using Me & Encouraging Us |
| 12. Edge of Tomorrow, 2014 (a movie) | How to Fight this War & Our Stubbornness |
| 13. Beauty and the Beast, 1991 (a movie) | It's a Love Story |
| 14. Babette's Feast, 1998 (a movie) | Christian Hypocrisy |
| 15. Avatar, 2009 (a movie) | How to Fight this War |
| 16. Megamind, 2010 (a movie) | He's Mocking Us |
| 17. Exam, 2009 (a movie) | Our Hypocrisy |
| 18. Seussical the Musical (a play) | He's Mocking Us |
| 19. Frozen (2013) | He's Mocking Us |
| 20. Seraphim Falls (2006) | He's Mocking Us |

He's actually mocking us in all of them because we've been such outrageous hypocrites. But He's doing it in a way that will help us. It's pretty much how my brother and I related to one another when we were kids. He and I would wrestle all the time (up through college days) *and* mess with each other's heads, insulting each other like crazy making each other laugh. And Jesus is our Brother who revealed through Jacob that He also likes wrestling. “Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day” ([Gen. 32:34, KJV](#)).

Anyhow, while God had me interpret all of these resources in great detail (some more than others, and there are plenty more) because in August of 2020 (it's now December) God revealed to me the lie about Satan sitting in the temple in the Bible, covered in *Satan Exposed*, and because He made it clear how important it is that His people see Him as Black, and also the lie about the trinity and original sin, I have to sweep through them all again to correct my mistakes, and also update my graphics. In other words, I took down *all* of my videos and will have to remake them. (This is about the third time I've had to do that.) And they're very time consuming to make. So I'm not even making a video for this book or *Satan Exposed*—at least not yet. I want to focus on the interpretations. Those are fun.

There are several channels on YouTube focused on revealing Satan's hand hidden in plain sight. It's like the obsession with *The Matrix (1999)* thinking they're "woke." But we haven't actually woken up until we focus on seeing God's hand hidden in plain sight. And even believers today think you're delusional when you can see it! "Dead" asleep (*Rev. 3:1, KJV*).

God is All in All

Another thing that throws believers off with this ministry since they lack faith and discernment, is that God has made a ton of connections between my life and the biblical interpretations. These connections are **SUPER OBVIOUS** too. But unless you remove the beams from your eyes, you can't see them, just like that former pastor can't tell that God is using me. The very week I was born again people could tell I was born again! And they were patients in a psych ward! The one girl said "Maya, everyone here knows you're a Christian!" But actual Christians in their supposed right minds can't tell. SMH. Anyhow, I discern that God has connected *all* of our lives with everything around us because His wisdom is "manifold" (*Eph. 3:10, KJV*). "With God all things are possible" (*Matt. 19:26, KJV*), and it's super encouraging when you can connect all the dots! Especially if you've been hurt, and who hasn't been hurt?! We've *all* been hurt!

In the same way that you could take a super powerful telescope and microscope and be able to see more and more detail...so it is with our lives. He's connected it all! And done so to great detail as He has me reveal with some of the interpretations like *Babette's Feast (1998)*, for example. And He's revealed His manifold wisdom with the Hebrew language which is actually three languages in one: pictorial, phonetic, and numerical. So the Berisheet prophecy video uploaded by RockIslandBooks gives us a really good peak into God's amazing wisdom for all who've got Him all cramped up in their tiny little box. [Is the End of Days Prophesied in the First Word of the Bible? - YouTube](#).

That said, He's had me write down my life testimony having had me break it down by spiritual markers. This was Henry Blackaby's term for the milestones of God's hand on our lives. Blackaby is the author of the popular, though, like everything else not entirely biblical, series *Experiencing God*. So I've summed up my testimony in the first book and then go into more detail in the other five books, available on my website www.notmocked.com. While you might not be interested in my life, seeing how God has connected the dots should do three things for the faithful:

1. Encourage you to seek Him more earnestly so that you can connect all the dots of His hand on your life;
2. Help you see His hand more clearly in the biblical interpretations; and,
3. Give you eyes to see who I am in Christ. While I haven't been very important to anyone, I appear to be important to Him. (And that's *all* that matter when you get down to it.) He's using me to humble the body of Christ.

So here's an **example** of how God has connected my personal life to what He's doing for which you'll think I'm delusional, even though the connections are *obvious*. And since He's had me reveal TONS of obvious connections flippantly dismissing me as being delusional doesn't help you. All who do that are flipping God off!





So a few years before I was born again I wrote my brother a poem for his birthday called *My Fatherly Brother the Doctor*. I called it that because our father died when I was 11 and he was 13 so that he took on the role of “the man” in the family, sort of. And he wanted to be a doctor and kept the *Book of Symptoms* by his bed so that he’d eventually had it all. Like our whole relationship, I was making fun of him and also showing him how much he meant to me. In one of the testimony books I walk through the entire poem revealing how it *all* ties in to my other Brother, the heavenly one, who most, including myself for a while, confuse with being our Father.

Anyhow, this is ultimately what God means. That if we learn the Bible well enough as a born again Christian and actually “take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ” (2 Cor. 10:5, NIV) we can see that He’s ALL OVER IT! “All things *were* created by him, and for him” (Col. 1:16, KJV, my emphasis) AND He’s “work[ed] all things after the counsel of his own will” (Eph. 1:11, KJV). Every relationship, every book, every song, everywhere we’ve lived, every event...all of it! He is *all over all* of it.

And because that’s how it is, my brother, who was the closest one to me in my family, is no longer my friend as I’d written in the poem. He’s not since I love Christ and he’s very antichrist, like my father’s name backwards. Like Christ and antichrist. Still, one fine day we’ll not only be friends again but better friends than we ever were before—*because of* my actual Fatherly Brother who *will* always be my Friend. And his. Even though he doesn’t know it yet. He’s the real Doctor. That Great Physician who heals ALL.

So while this bug my brother gave me when I was lost was nice, it sure took on greater meaning after my Brother helped me connect all the dots! *All* of the garbage *has* had a good purpose. So while tomorrow looks pretty scary with “great tribulation” (Matt. 24:21, KJV), seen through His eyes “Today” is *always* today and therefore the tomorrows that look so scary. We’re *past* all the scary tomorrows and *in* the glorious Today. That’s exactly what this Scripture means. “God raised us up with Christ and seated us with him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus” (Eph. 2:6, NIV). Hallelujah! I’m not there yet but I am SO THERE.

My Fatherly Brother the Doctor

*When we were kids you were my brother.
I can still hear your fat little voice
“Mayi! Mayi! Give me some!”
SNATCH*

*You fought for me.
“Yup! He’s my big brother!”
You patted my head so that I’d stop crying
so you wouldn’t get it.
O brother.*

*Suddenly, you were my father.
You didn’t tell my who had called:
but I guess I knew, it had seemed like fall.
You yelled at me—for everything.
My friends.
My grades.
My clothes.
My food.
My attitude.
Boy, what a mother!*

*But even then we could still laugh
it was just a bumpy path.
We wrestled.
We joked.
And sometimes
even spoke.*

*I know my brother—The King.
Dr. [Fullofhimself]
“I know everything!”
“I know it all!”
“Ask me anything!”
“Anything at all!”*

*Yes, you’re the doctor.
You’ve been my proctor.
Strictest father.
Most nagging mother.
My great big brother.
And you’ll always be
My friend.*



Come.
Revelation 22:17, KJV

Come.
Revelation 22:17, KJV

WAT  **RT**

